#define prefix=#0

#define prefix2=". "

#define prefixstartnum=0

#define version=3

**÷How to use this file:**

This is version 2, a new and updated file...... many mistakes have been corrected, broken links fixed, and voluminous additions to the supporting texts have been made and some commentary has been added, If you have version 1, please delete and replace it with this version.

It is my sincere belief that this tool can help you come to know Jesus in a much more personal and meaningful way. May the Holy Spirit bless your studies, your life, and your destiny as you learn to find that hiding place "in Jesus". [Take a moment to do a search in this document for the exact phrase of "in Christ" and review the tooltipped scriptures you find.... it is very encouraging.]

What follows is the "intro" as written for version 1 of this tool..... I feel that version 2 will still need to have a proper "introduction" as to why this project even came about:

I am so glad you have interest in who Jesus is !! This project was an outgrowth of my prayer about the story of the 5 wise and 5 foolish virgins. I asked the Lord for that EXTRA oil that the 5 wise virgins carried.... and my mind immediately went to the concept that **the foolish didn't buy** at the "buyers and the sellers" **when they had a chance**. Therefore, since we find in Isa\_55:1 that we can and should buy "without money and without price", I decided to look at the Four Gospels to find out who this Jesus really is (I got carried away and included Acts & Romans, and just a few other appropriate texts from other Bible books) Thus you may preface all the "chapters" in this document with the phrase: "**Jesus is identified in the Bible as...."** (please allow me the liberty of the "extra" use of the word "as" when you combine this phrase with any of the chapters below.... sometimes it is grammatically correct, but sometimes it will not be).

Since you have taken the time to download this file, it is my belief that **you are earnestly seeking to "buy** at the sellers" the knowledge of Jesus (see Joh\_17:3) and possess that "extra oil" of the Holy Spirit before it is too late and the door is shut. (see Mat\_25:10). May the Lord bless you greatly with your purchase: (remember that it is a free purchase !!)

I did not try to make this a comprehensive file (i.e, not every reference to "Jesus" is found under the chapter "as Jesus", not every verse is harmonized across all gospels..... my method was read through each Gospel Book, and when I came to a text that told me something about Jesus, I would write it down in a notebook and "maybe" I would remember that I had previously had read a concept like that in a previous book, so I would try to "file" it under the chapter I had previously read. Obviously, this won't be like a "search" in e-Sword which catches everything, but there is the advantage, that if the concepts were similar and the words different, it is likely that I have filed it under the chapter that deals with that concept (unlike using an exact word search like you would with any Bible software). The purpose of my study was to gather the EXTRA OIL from the sellers (i.e. the Gospels).... I bought what I found, but I didn't find everything. This file is a tool, but read your Bible as it is not a tool but the Living Word of God.

You can easily just scroll down (or up) to each chapter (and after each word search) using the down (or up) arrow keys.

This document is searchable by what words are used in each chapter: (some interesting searches would be on the words: "2nd coming", "Lord", "Christ", "Son of God", "declaring", "compassionate", "Father", "glory", "angels", "power" .... you get the idea.)

Pray that as you read the Holy Spirit will open to you all the riches of the Father's grace to you through the sacrifice and intercession of Jesus our Lord !

**÷Jesus is identified in the New Testament......**

**÷as the only one (**Joh\_14:6**,** Act\_4:12**,** Joh\_6:40**) whom the Father has declared we must "have".... and to "hath the Son hath life"** 1Jn\_5:10-12 **(to not believe this is to call God a liar** 1Jn\_5:10**) -- Let us explore what it means to "have" Jesus:**

**Positional salvation, Our Title to Heaven, Justification, Saved:**

  a. to put on the wedding garment Mat\_22:11-13, Rev\_3:4

b. to rest from your own works Heb\_4:10, Rom\_4:14, Rom\_3:28

c. to obtain righteousness totally by virtue of your faith alone Rom\_4:1-16, Rom\_5:1, Gal\_2:16, Eph\_2:8-9, Rom\_3:20-22, Rom\_3:28, Rom\_9:30-33, Php\_3:9, Rom\_10:4, Rom\_4:4-5, Gal\_3:8, 2Co\_5:21, Isa\_61:10, 1Co\_6:11, Rev\_7:14, Gal\_3:11, Rom\_1:16-17, Gal\_5:4, Rom\_4:2, Gal\_3:24, Tit\_3:7

d. to be "in Christ" Rom\_8:1, Rom\_12:5, 1Co\_1:2, 1Co\_1:30, 1Co\_4:15, 1Co\_15:18-22, 2Co\_1:21, 2Co\_2:14,2Co\_3:14, 2Co\_5:17,Gal\_3:26; Gal\_3:28, Gal\_6:15, Eph\_1:1, Eph\_1:10, Eph\_2:6; Eph\_2:10; Eph\_2:13, Eph\_3:6,Php\_3:14,Col\_1:28,1Th\_4:16,1Ti\_1:14,2Ti\_1:1,2Ti\_2:1,2Ti\_2:10, 2Ti\_3:15,Phm\_1:6, 1Pe\_5:14, 1Jn\_4:15, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:26, 1Jn\_4:16

e. to know ( to "see") Jesus Christ Joh\_17:2-3, Joh\_6:40

f. to receive Jesus Christ (that is to say, to for yourself, believe on his name): Joh\_1:12, Joh\_6:44, Eph\_2:8, Rom\_6:23, 2Co\_9:15, Rom\_5:18

g. to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ Act\_16:30-31, Rom\_3:22, Gal\_3:22, Joh\_11:25, Joh\_6:29; Joh\_6:40, Rom\_10:9-10, Rom\_4:5; Rom\_4:9; Rom\_4:11, Rom\_9:33, Rom\_10:9, 1Jn\_5:10; 1Jn\_5:13, Eph\_1:19, Act\_8:37, Joh\_17:3, Gal\_2:16, Gal\_3:6; Gal\_3:11; Gal\_3:22 1Jn\_5:1, Act\_13:39, Heb\_3:18-19, Heb\_4:2; Heb\_4:10,Heb\_10:39, Heb\_11:6, Mar\_1:15, Luk\_8:12, Luk\_22:67, Joh\_1:12, Joh\_8:24, Joh\_9:35-38, Joh\_11:27, Joh\_12:36, Joh\_14:1-3,Joh\_16:9, Joh\_17:20, Joh\_20:31, 1Co\_1:21, 1Th\_4:14, 2Th\_1:10, 1Ti\_1:16, 1Ti\_4:10, 1Pe\_2:7, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:13, Joh\_4:42, Joh\_12:46-47, Rom\_1:16-17, 1Co\_15:1-2, Jud\_1:5, Joh\_17:26, 1Jn\_4:16

h. to live in total surrender (100%) to the Lord Jesus Gal\_2:20, Joh\_3:30, 2Co\_12:9-11, Luk\_1:38,Luk\_14:33, Luk\_18:18-27,Rev\_3:20,Mar\_10:28, Luk\_5:28, Luk\_18:28, Mat\_26:39; Mat\_26:42,Luk\_9:23, Luk\_22:42,Joh\_5:30,Jas\_4:7,Joh\_15:7,Jas\_4:10,1Pe\_5:6-7, Rom\_12:1, 1Co\_6:19-20,Luk\_9:23-24,Mar\_8:34-35,Joh\_4:23-24,Joh\_12:49,Mat\_6:33,Col\_1:10-12,Rom\_6:11-14; Rom\_6:16, Gal\_5:24,1Pe\_4:1-2,Rom\_8:12-13,Rev\_12:11,

i. to repent and be baptized Act\_2:37-38

j. to abide in the words of Jesus Christ Joh\_15:7, Col\_3:16, Joh\_15:3, Joh\_17:17, Rom\_10:17, Joh\_18:37, Joh\_6:63.....and to actually do them Mat\_7:24-27

k. to be an adopted child of God Eph\_1:5, Rom\_8:15, Gal\_4:5, Joh\_1:12, 1Jn\_3:1-3, Rom\_8:14, Gal\_4:5-6, Php\_4:15, Rom\_9:8, Php\_2:15, Gal\_4:22-31, Rom\_9:8, Col\_3:12, Mat\_25:34, Eph\_1:4

l. to know/believe/understand that God has initiated the connection/restoration of a broken relationship with Him.... Joh\_3:16-17,Joh\_16:27, Eph\_1:2-11,Col\_1:26,1Pe\_1:20, Joh\_14:1-3, Rom\_5:10, 2Co\_5:18-19, Eph\_2:16, Col\_1:20-21,Heb\_2:17

m. to be part of the body (church) of Jesus Christ Eph\_1:22-23, Col\_1:18; Col\_1:24, Eph\_3:6, Eph\_4:4; Eph\_4:12; Eph\_4:16, Rom\_12:5, 1Co\_10:17, 1Co\_12:12-31, Eph\_5:23; Eph\_5:30, Col\_3:15

n. to put on the "new man" Eph\_4:23-24, Col\_3:10, Rom\_12:2, Eph\_2:15, 2Co\_5:17, Eph\_5:8, Gal\_5:22-25, Jer\_32:40, Mar\_12:30, Mat\_22:37, Joe\_2:12-13, Jer\_32:39, Jer\_29:13, Jer\_24:7, Jer\_9:26, Jer\_4:4, Deu\_10:16, Rom\_2:29, Exp 18:31, Eze\_36:26, Eze\_11:19, Heb\_10:16, 2Co\_3:3

o. to eat Jesus' flesh and blood (Joh\_6:53) which means to dwell in him and he in you (Joh\_6:56)

p. to be a participant in the New Covenant.... (do a search this document on "covenant"

**Practical salvation, Our Fitness for Heaven, Sanctification, "being" saved (ongoing process):**

  a. to have "Christ in you" Col\_1:27, Joh\_6:56, Eph\_3:17, 1Jn\_4:12-13; 1Jn\_4:15-16, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23, Joh\_6:56, 1Jn\_3:24,

b. to "put on Christ" -- that is to say, to be baptized "into Christ" and to not provide for the lusts of your flesh Gal\_3:27, Rom\_13:14, Rom\_8:12-13, Col\_3:12-14, Eph\_6:11, 1Th\_5:8

c. to be "born again" -- that is to say, to be born of the Spirit Joh\_3:3-8, Rom\_8:14, 1Jn\_5:1, 2Co\_5:17, Eph\_4:24, 2Ti\_1:9, 1Co\_15:22, Eph\_2:1, Rom\_5:21, Gal\_4:23; Gal\_4:29, 1Pe\_1:23, 1Jn\_2:29, 1Jn\_3:9,1Jn\_4:7, 1Jn\_5:1; 1Jn\_5:4, 1Jn\_5:18

d. to be renewed in you "inner man" daily 2Co\_4:16, Eph\_3:16, Eph\_4:23, Col\_3:10, Rom\_7:6

e. to keep Jesus' commandments by the power of living in his Spirit and/or his Spirit living in you Joh\_8:51-52, Rom\_8:1-16, Joh\_14:15, Joh\_14:23, Joh\_15:10, 1Jn\_5:2, Rom\_7:12, Rev\_14:12, Gal\_5:25, Jas\_2:26

f. to live not unto yourself, but for Jesus 2Co\_5:14-15, Tit\_1:16, Tit\_2:12, Jud\_1:4, Gal\_2:20

g. to manifest the fruit of the Spirit Gal\_5:22-24, Eph\_5:9, Php\_1:11, 1Jn\_3:10, 1Jn\_4:15, Col\_3:12-14, Gal\_5:16, Col\_1:10, Tit\_1:16, Mat\_7:20

h. to live by the Spirit and not by the flesh Rom\_8:1-16, Gal\_3:14; Gal\_3:22, 1Co\_6:19-20, Act\_1:8, Rom\_8:9-10; Rom\_8:14, 2Co\_3:18, Gal\_3:2; Gal\_3:14. Luk\_11:13, Joh\_7:39, Joh\_14:17,Joh\_16:13,Act\_2:4; Act\_2:17-18,Rom\_2:29,1Co\_2:12,1Co\_12:7-11,2Co\_1:22,2Co\_3:3,Gal\_4:6, Gal\_5:16-18,Gal\_6:8,Eph\_4:30, Eph\_5:18, Eph\_6:17, 1Th\_4:8, 1Th\_5:19, 2Ti\_1:7, 1Pe\_1:2, 1Pe\_1:22, 1Pe\_4:6, 1Jn\_3:24

i. to have a "faith that works" Jas\_2:17; Jas\_2:20; Jas\_2:26, 1Ti\_6:11, 2Pe\_1:3-7, Joh\_17:18, Mat\_28:19-20, Act\_1:8 opposite: Mat\_7:21-24

j. to be bold enough to confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus Christ Rom\_10:9-10, Mat\_10:33, 1Co\_12:3, 2Ti\_2:12, Mat\_12:36-37, Rev\_3:8

k. to relate to fellow humans with forgiveness, love, and lovingkindness, and humility (just like Jesus always does!) Luk\_18:9; Luk\_18:14, Luk\_14:11, Jas\_4:6, 1Pe\_5:5-6, Mat\_6:12; Mat\_6:15, Mat\_18:22, Mat\_18:35, Mar\_11:25-26, Luk\_6:37, Luk\_17:3-4, Eph\_4:32, Mat\_5:44, Luk\_6:27, Luk\_6:35, Joh\_13:34-35, Joh\_15:12, Rom\_2:10, Php\_2:3-5, Rom\_13:8,Eph\_4:2, 1Th\_3:12, 1Th\_4:9, 1Pe\_1:22, 1Pe\_3:8, 1Jn\_3:11; 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:7, 1Jn\_4:11-12, 2Jn\_1:5, Mat\_7:3-5, Luk\_6:41-42, 2Co\_5:19, 1Co\_13:1-13; 1Co\_4:1-21

l. to be one who takes up his cross, denies self, surrenders 100% to Jesus and follows Jesus Mat\_10:38, Mat\_16:24, Mar\_8:34, Luk\_9:23, Luk\_14:27, Joh\_8:12,Luk\_18:18-23,Mat\_13:46,Luk\_12:16-21,Php\_3:8,

m. as having been/being sanctified Joh\_17:17; Joh\_17:19, Act\_20:32, Jas\_1:21, 1Co\_1:2, Act\_26:18,1Co\_6:9-11, 1Co\_7:14, Heb\_2:11, Heb\_10:10; Heb\_10:14; Heb\_10:29, Jud\_1:1, Heb\_13:12, Joh\_15:3, 2Co\_5:15, Eph\_4:23-24, Rom\_12:2, Gal\_2:19-20

n. as one who endures persecution/suffering/trials "to the end" Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:13, Mar\_13:13, 1Co\_13:7, 2Ti\_2:3, 2Ti\_2:10, Heb\_12:7,Jas\_1:12, Jas\_5:11, 1Pe\_2:19, 1Pe\_4:12, Heb\_11:36, 1Pe\_1:7, Rom\_8:17-18, 1Co\_4:12, 1Co\_10:13, 2Co\_1:5-7, Php\_1:29, Php\_3:8; Php\_3:10, 2Ti\_2:12, 2Ti\_3:12, 1Pe\_2:19-21; 1Pe\_2:23, 1Pe\_3:14; 1Pe\_3:17, 1Pe\_4:1; 1Pe\_4:13; 1Pe\_4:16; 1Pe\_4:19,1Pe\_5:10, Rev\_2:10

m. as one who knows the truth and receives not the lies of men and "every wind of doctrine" Eph\_4:14,Joh\_8:32, 1Ti\_4:3,Joh\_1:14; Joh\_1:17, Joh\_3:21, Joh\_4:23-24, Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:44-46, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_14:17, Joh\_15:26, Joh\_16:7; Joh\_16:13, Joh\_17:17, Joh\_18:37, Joh\_18:38,Rom\_1:25,Rom\_2:8,Rom\_15:8,1Co\_13:6,2Co\_4:2, 2Co\_6:7,2Co\_13:8,Gal\_4:16, Eph\_1:13,Eph\_4:15; Eph\_4:21; Eph\_4:25,Eph\_5:9,Eph\_6:14; Eph\_6:1 Th2:13,2Th\_2:10; 2Th\_2:12-13,1Ti\_2:4,1Ti\_3:15,1Ti\_6:5, 2Ti\_2:15,2Ti\_3:8,2Ti\_4:4,Tit\_1:14,1Jn\_1:6; 1Jn\_1:8, 1Jn\_2:4, 1Jn\_2:21,1Jn\_4:6,2Jn\_1:2; 2Jn\_1:4; 3Jn\_1:4,

n. to have a faith so persistent (Gen\_32:26, Luk\_18:5; Luk\_18:8, Mar\_7:28,Mat\_15:27, 1Th\_5:17,Luk\_11:5-10) and a relationship so connected (Joh\_10:4-5; Joh\_10:27) with Jesus that whether good (Luk\_11:9-13, Mat\_7:7-11, Mat\_17:20, Luk\_17:6,Mat\_18:19, Mat\_21:22,Joh\_14:13-14, Joh\_15:7; Joh\_15:16, Joh\_16:23-24), or bad (Mat\_5:10-12,Mat\_13:21,Mar\_4:17,Mat\_24:9,Mar\_10:30,Luk\_21:12,Joh\_15:20,Rom\_12:14,Gal\_4:29,2Ti\_3:12,Rev\_2:13,Rev\_12:13,Rev\_12:11,Rev\_6:11, Rev\_20:4) we are "not moved" (Col\_1:23, 2Ti\_1:13; 2Ti\_1:2,1Pe\_5:10, Heb\_3:6, Heb\_4:14, Heb\_10:23, Rev\_2:25, Rev\_3:3,Rom\_4:20, 1Co\_16:13, 2Co\_10:4,Eph\_6:10,2Ti\_2:1, Heb\_11:34,Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:13,Mar\_13:13,1Co\_13:7,2Ti\_2:3, Heb\_6:15,Heb\_12:7,Jas\_1:12,Jas\_5:11,Rom\_4:16, 1Th\_3:13,1Pe\_1:13,Luk\_9:62,Heb\_10:38-39 opposite: Mat\_13:6, Mar\_4:6, Luk\_8:6, 2Ti\_4:10)

**÷as the Subject of the "School of the Father" (see** Joh\_6:45 **-- "taught of God" and "learned of the Father" ) --- a school that teaches one thing: YOU MUST COME TO JESUS ! (see** Joh\_6:45**,** Joh\_6:65**,** 1Jn\_5:9-12**) This fact applies to Jews and Gentiles alike.(**Col\_1:27**,** Eph\_3:5-7**) Furthermore, the "eternal life" Jesus gives does not mean you won't die on this earth [ even at the hands of evil people ...**Mat\_5:11**,** Mat\_23:37**,** Joh\_15:20**,**Joh\_16:2**;** Joh\_16:4**] but that He will raise you up in the last day (**Joh\_6:40**;** Joh\_6:54**). This eternal life is found (only --** Joh\_14:6**,** Act\_4:12**,** 1Co\_3:11**,** 1Ti\_2:5**) in the Son as the following verse makes so plain: "and this life is in the Son" (**1Jn\_5:11**)**

**What does it mean to be "in the Son?"** 1Jn\_5:11, Joh\_6:56, Joh\_1:4, Joh\_17:2, Joh\_11:25-26, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_6:47-51, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_6:33, Joh\_6:40, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_5:40, Joh\_3:15-17, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_4:14, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_20:31, Eph\_1:4; Eph\_1:6, Eph\_2:5-6; Eph\_2:13, 1Co\_12:27, Eph\_5:30-32, Rom\_3:20-28, Rom\_11:31-33, Rom\_5:6-10; Rom\_5:15-21, 2Co\_9:15, Rom\_6:23, Rom\_8:1, Rom\_8:31-34, Rom\_10:9-13, 1Co\_1:30, 1Co\_6:11, 1Co\_15:19; 1Co\_15:22, 1Co\_1:21-22, 1Co\_2:14, 1Co\_3:15; 1Co\_3:17-19; 1Co\_3:21, 1Co\_6:9-11; 1Co\_6:18-20, 1Co\_10:31, 1Co\_12:3-14; 1Co\_12:27, 1Co\_15:1-4, 1Co\_15:22; 1Co\_15:31, 1Co\_15:45; 1Co\_15:57, 2Co\_2:14, 1Co\_16:13-14, 1Co\_13:1-3; 1Co\_13:13, 2Co\_1:21-22; 2Co\_1:24, 2Co\_3:3; 2Co\_3:6,2Co\_4:16, 2Co\_5:7; 2Co\_5:15; 2Co\_5:17; 2Co\_5:19-21, 2Co\_6:16-18, 2Co\_7:1, 2Co\_8:9,2Co\_9:8, 2Co\_9:15, 2Co\_10:4-5, 2Co\_12:9-10, 2Co\_13:5, Php\_1:6; Php\_1:11, Gal\_5:22-25, Php\_1:21; Php\_1:29, Php\_2:3-8; Php\_2:13-16, Php\_3:3; Php\_3:7-10, Php\_4:6-8; Php\_4:13; Php\_4:19, Gal\_6:15, 2Co\_8:9, Gal\_1:4, Gal\_2:16; Gal\_2:19-21, Gal\_3:13-14, Gal\_4:6-7, Joh\_1:12, 1Jn\_3:1-3, Eph\_1:5-6, Gal\_5:6, Col\_1:12-14; Col\_1:20-21; Col\_1:28, Col\_2:9-10; Col\_2:13, Col\_3:1-4, 1Th\_5:9-10, 1Ti\_1:14-16, 1Ti\_2:3-6, 1Ti\_4:10, 2Ti\_1:9-10, 2Ti\_2:1; 2Ti\_2:10, Tit\_2:11-14, Tit\_3:4-7, Heb\_2:9-11, Heb\_3:14, Heb\_4:2; Heb\_4:10, Heb\_5:9, Heb\_6:17-20, Heb\_7:19; Heb\_7:24-25, Heb\_9:11-16; Heb\_9:28, Heb\_10:9; Heb\_10:14; Heb\_10:16-23, Heb\_12:2, Heb\_13:12; Heb\_13:20-21, 1Pe\_1:3-5; 1Pe\_1:8-9; 1Pe\_1:18-21, 1Pe\_2:10; 1Pe\_2:24-25, 1Pe\_3:18, 1Pe\_5:10, 1Jn\_1:2; 1Jn\_1:7-10, 1Jn\_2:1, 1Jn\_2:24-25; 1Jn\_2:27-29, 1Jn\_3:8-11; 1Jn\_3:23-24, 1Jn\_4:9-15, 1Jn\_5:1-4, 1Jn\_5:10-13; 1Jn\_5:20, Jud\_1:20-21; Jud\_1:24-25, Rev\_22:17, Joh\_3:16, Rev\_21:6, Act\_5:31, Act\_10:35; Act\_10:42-43, Act\_13:37-39, Act\_16:30-31, Act\_17:28; Act\_17:30-31, Act\_26:16-18, Mat\_1:21, Mat\_4:17; Mat\_4:19, Mat\_5:20, Mat\_5:44-45, Mat\_7:14; Mat\_7:23, Mat\_7:24-28, Mat\_8:10; Mat\_8:13; Mat\_8:25-26, Mat\_9:28-29, Mat\_11:28-30, Mat\_12:36-37, Mat\_13:43; Mat\_13:49; Mat\_13:57-58, Mat\_14:30-31; Mat\_14:36, Mat\_15:8; Mat\_15:18-20, Mat\_15:25-28, Mat\_16:24-27, Mat\_17:19-21, Mat\_18:3, Mat\_18:12-14, Mat\_18:22; Mat\_18:35, Mat\_19:17; Mat\_19:21; Mat\_19:25-30, Mat\_20:26-28, Mat\_21:44, Mat\_22:3; Mat\_22:8; Mat\_22:11-13,Mat\_23:37, Mat\_22:36-40, Mat\_23:28, Mat\_24:44-47, Mat\_25:3-4, Mat\_25:21; Mat\_25:34-46, Mat\_26:28, Mat\_28:9; Mat\_28:17, Mar\_1:15; Mar\_1:17-18, Mar\_1:40-41, Mar\_2:17, Mar\_3:35, Mar\_4:20, Mar\_4:38-40, Mar\_5:15, Mar\_5:28; Mar\_5:34, Mar\_5:36, Mar\_6:4-6, Mar\_6:12, Mar\_6:56, Mar\_9:7, Mar\_9:22-24, Mar\_10:15, Mar\_10:52, Mar\_12:42-44, Mar\_14:24; Mar\_14:27, Mar\_16:6, Mar\_16:15-16, Luk\_1:4; Luk\_1:16-17; Luk\_1:30-33; Luk\_1:50; Luk\_1:67-80, Luk\_2:11, Luk\_2:25-26; Luk\_2:30-32; Luk\_2:36-38, Luk\_3:6, Luk\_4:4; Luk\_4:8; Luk\_4:12; Luk\_4:18; Luk\_4:21, Luk\_5:10-13; Luk\_5:27-28, Luk\_5:32, Luk\_6:19, Luk\_6:31; Luk\_6:35-38, Luk\_6:46-49, Luk\_7:20-23, Luk\_7:47-50, Luk\_8:1, Luk\_8:12; Luk\_8:15, Luk\_8:21, Luk\_8:39-40, Luk\_8:46; Luk\_8:48, Luk\_9:11, Luk\_9:23-24, Luk\_9:48, Luk\_9:55-56, Luk\_9:61-62, Luk\_10:16-17; Luk\_10:19-20, Luk\_10:22, Luk\_10:27; Luk\_10:37, Luk\_10:39-42, Luk\_11:9-13, Luk\_11:23, Luk\_11:27-28, Luk\_11:32; Luk\_11:34-35, Luk\_12:4-10, Luk\_12:15, Luk\_12:20-21, Luk\_12:29-40, Luk\_12:47-48, Luk\_13:2-5, Luk\_13:23-24, Luk\_13:25-27, Luk\_14:11; Luk\_14:13-14, Luk\_14:26-27; Luk\_14:33, Luk\_15:7; Luk\_15:9; Luk\_15:17-18; Luk\_15:24; Luk\_15:31, Luk\_16:10-13, Luk\_16:31, Luk\_17:3, Luk\_17:9-10, Luk\_17:19, Luk\_17:20-21; Luk\_17:33, Luk\_18:1, Luk\_18:8-9; Luk\_18:14, Luk\_18:17, Luk\_18:22-27, Luk\_18:29-30, Luk\_18:42-43, Luk\_19:5-10, Luk\_19:27, Luk\_20:18, Luk\_21:34-36, Luk\_21:38, Luk\_22:19-20, Luk\_22:32, Luk\_22:46, Luk\_22:67, Luk\_23:40-43, Luk\_21:11, Luk\_24:21-27; Luk\_24:32; Luk\_24:44-48, Luk\_24:52, Joh\_1:4; Joh\_1:9, Joh\_1:12-13; Joh\_1:16-17, Joh\_1:29; Joh\_1:36; Joh\_1:51, Joh\_2:22-23, Joh\_3:3-5; Joh\_3:15-19; Joh\_3:21; Joh\_3:27; Joh\_3:35-36, Joh\_4:10; Joh\_4:13-14; Joh\_4:22-26, Joh\_4:41-42; Joh\_4:45; Joh\_4:50, Joh\_5:8; Joh\_5:19-21; Joh\_5:23-24, Joh\_5:28-29; Joh\_5:39-40, Joh\_6:27; Joh\_6:29; Joh\_6:32-35; Joh\_6:37; Joh\_6:39-40; Joh\_6:44-45; Joh\_6:47-58; Joh\_6:63; Joh\_6:65; Joh\_6:68-69, Joh\_7:17; Joh\_7:31, Joh\_7:37-39, Joh\_8:11-12; Joh\_8:24; Joh\_8:30-32; Joh\_8:36-37; Joh\_8:51, Joh\_9:5; Joh\_9:24-25; Joh\_9:31-33; Joh\_9:35-38, Joh\_10:1; Joh\_10:4-5; Joh\_10:7-18, Joh\_10:25; Joh\_10:27-28; Joh\_10:37-38; Joh\_10:42, Joh\_11:15; Joh\_11:21; Joh\_11:25-26; Joh\_11:32; Joh\_11:40; Joh\_11:42; Joh\_11:45; Joh\_11:48; Joh\_11:51-52, Joh\_12:11; Joh\_12:25-26; Joh\_12:32; Joh\_12:35-36, Joh\_12:37-50, Joh\_13:8-10; Joh\_13:13-17; Joh\_13:19-20; Joh\_13:34-35, Joh\_14:1-3; Joh\_14:6; Joh\_14:12-14; Joh\_14:16-29, Joh\_15:1-27, Joh\_16:7-15; Joh\_16:22; Joh\_16:27; Joh\_16:30-31; Joh\_16:33, Joh\_17:2-3; Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:8; Joh\_17:12; Joh\_17:14; Joh\_17:16-17; Joh\_17:19-26, Joh\_18:9; Joh\_18:37,Joh\_19:25, Joh\_20:20-22, Joh\_20:25-31, Joh\_21:17

**Now** Rom\_10:17 **reveals HOW to have faith -- you must hear [this has both an intellectual and a heart component to it] the Bible -- that is, you must hear what the Word of God says about Jesus --- (**Joh\_6:56**,** Joh\_15:7**,** Joh\_14:23-24**,** 1Co\_3:11**,** 1Ti\_2:5-6**) This act on your part -- where the mind and the heart receive the Word (Jesus) of the Father about His Son -- is what is meant in** Joh\_6:37 **as the "cometh to me". These then are the ones that Jesus will in "no wise cast out". These are the ones that have "opened the door" that He might come in and eat with them (**Rev\_3:20**). These are the wise virgins (**Mat\_25:4**) This then is the rationale for this course (document) on Jesus in the New Testament, noting at the same time the warning of** 1Jn\_2:22-23 **: "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antchrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. (see also** Joh\_5:23**;** Joh\_5:37-38**).**

**÷as Jesus**

Mat\_1:21, Mat\_1:25,Mat\_16:21,Mat\_17:5-8, Mat\_20:25, Mat\_20:30, Mat\_21:12, Mat\_21:23-24, Mat\_26:75,Mat\_27:17, Mat\_27:22; Mat\_27:37,Mat\_26:4, Mat\_28:9, Luk\_24:36, Joh\_1:29, Joh\_1:42-42; Joh\_1:45, Joh\_4:1, Joh\_10:7, Joh\_4:10, Joh\_12:14-15, Joh\_18:11, Joh\_20:14; Joh\_20:19,Act\_1:1, Act\_2:32, Act\_5:30-32,Act\_9:5, Act\_9:10-11; Act\_9:17,Act\_17:18,Act\_26:13-15, Act\_28:23, 1Co\_12:3, 2Co\_4:5, 2Co\_4:10, 2Co\_4:14, 1Th\_1:10, Heb\_10:19, Heb\_13:12, Rev\_17:6, Rev\_19:10, Rev\_20:4

**÷as "Jesus, which was crucified"**

Mat\_28:5, Act\_2:23

**÷as Jesus of Nazareth**

Mat\_2:23,Mat\_26:69, Joh\_18:5, Joh\_19:19, Act\_2:22, Act\_10:38, Act\_22:8, Act\_26:9

**÷as Jesus Christ of Nazareth**

Act\_3:6, Act\_4:10

**÷as Jesus the prophet of Nazareth**

Mat\_21:11

**÷as "Jesus Christ is the Son of God"**

Act\_8:37

**÷as Jesus the Son of God**

Heb\_4:14

**÷as "this Jesus whom I preach unto you is Christ"**

Act\_17:3

**÷as that "Jesus was Christ"**

Act\_18:5, Act\_18:28

**÷as Jesus our Lord**

Rom\_4:24, Rom\_8:39

**÷as "one Lord Jesus Christ"**

1Co\_8:6

**÷as "Jesus is the Lord"**

1Co\_12:3

**÷as Jesus of Galilee**

Mat\_26:69

**÷as named Jesus by Gabriel himself**

Luk\_1:31, Luk\_2:27

**÷as "Jesus, who is called Christ"**

Mat\_1:16, Mat\_27:17

**÷as Jesus Christ**

Mat\_1:1, Mat\_1:18,Joh\_17:3,Act\_2:38, Act\_5:42, Act\_8:12, Act\_9:34, Act\_10:36, Act\_16:18, Php\_2:11,Rom\_1:1, Rom\_1:6; Rom\_1:8, Rom\_15:16-17, 1Co\_1:1,1Co\_2:2, 2Co\_1:1, 2Co\_1:19,2Co\_5:18, 2Co\_13:5,Gal\_2:16, Gal\_3:1, Gal\_3:14, Gal\_3:22,Gal\_5:6,Eph\_1:1, Eph\_3:1, Eph\_3:18, Php\_1:1, Php\_1:6, Php\_1:8, Php\_1:26, Col\_1:1, 1Ti\_4:6, Phm\_1:9, Heb\_13:8, 1Pe\_1:1; 1Pe\_1:3, 1Pe\_2:5, 2Pe\_1:1, 1Jn\_5:6, Jud\_1:1, Rev\_1:1, Rev\_1:9, Rev\_12:17

**÷as Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and for ever"**

Heb\_13:8

**÷as the Jesus whom Paul preached (as compared to "another Jesus")**

2Co\_11:4 compare Gal\_1:8, Rom\_1:16-17

**÷as Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant**

Heb\_12:24

**÷as Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith**

Heb\_12:2

**÷Christ**

Mar\_8:29, Mar\_9:41, Mat\_1:1; Mat\_1:16-18, Mat\_2:4, Mat\_11:2, Mat\_16:16, Mat\_16:20,Mat\_22:42,Mat\_23:8; Mat\_23:10,Mat\_24:5,Mat\_27:17; Mat\_27:22, Luk\_22:67-68, Luk\_9:20, Mat\_26:63, Mat\_27:22, Luk\_2:11, Luk\_2:26, Luk\_4:41, Luk\_23:35, Luk\_24:26, Luk\_24:46, Joh\_1:20; Joh\_1:23; Joh\_1:27, Joh\_1:41, Joh\_4:25-26, Joh\_6:69, Joh\_7:26, Joh\_7:41-42, Joh\_10:24-25, Act\_2:30-31, Act\_17:3, Act\_24:24, Act\_26:23, Rom\_1:8, Rom\_6:7-8,Rom\_9:1; Rom\_9:3, Rom\_10:4, Rom\_14:9; Rom\_14:18, Rom\_15:18-19; Rom\_15:29, Rom\_16:5; Rom\_16:7; Rom\_16:9, 1Co\_1:6; 1Co\_1:12-13; 1Co\_1:17; 1Co\_1:23, 1Co\_10:4; 1Co\_10:9, 1Co\_11:1, 1Co\_12:12, 1Co\_15:3; 1Co\_15:12-23, 2Co\_4:4, 2Co\_5:16, 2Co\_11:2, 2Co\_11:23, 2Co\_12:9-10, Gal\_1:6, Gal\_3:24; Gal\_3:27, Eph\_5:23-25, Eph\_6:5-6, Php\_1:10; Php\_1:13; Php\_1:15-16; Php\_1:18, Php\_2:30, Col\_2:2; Col\_2:5; Col\_2:8, Col\_3:16, Col\_4:3; Col\_4:12, 1Th\_2:6, 1Th\_3:2, Phm\_1:8, Rev\_20:4

**÷as Christ Jesus**

Act\_19:4, Rom\_3:24,Rom\_8:1-2, Rom\_8:39, Rom\_15:5, Rom\_16:3, 1Co\_1:2; 1Co\_1:30, 1Co\_4:15, 1Co\_15:31, 1Co\_16:24, 2Co\_4:5, Eph\_1:1, Gal\_2:4, Gal\_3:26; Gal\_3:28, Gal\_4:14, Gal\_6:15, Eph\_1:1, Eph\_2:6-7; Eph\_2:10; Eph\_2:13, Eph\_3:11; Eph\_3:21, Php\_1:1, Php\_2:5 Php\_3:3; Php\_3:8; Php\_3:12; Php\_3:14, Php\_4:7; Php\_4:19; Php\_4:21, Col\_1:4; Col\_1:28, Col\_2:6, 1Th\_2:14, 1Th\_5:18, 1Ti\_1:12; 1Ti\_1:14-15, 1Ti\_2:5, 1Ti\_3:13, 1Ti\_6:13, 2Ti\_1:2; 2Ti\_1:9; 2Ti\_1:13, 2Ti\_2:1; 2Ti\_2:10, 2Ti\_3:12; 2Ti\_3:15, Phm\_1:6; Phm\_1:23, Heb\_3:1, 1Pe\_5:10; 1Pe\_5:14

**÷as "Christ....that he is the Son of God"**

Act\_9:20

**÷as "very Christ"**

Act\_9:22

**÷as "his [the Father's] Christ"**

Act\_4:26

**÷Christ a King**

Luk\_23:2, Joh\_19:12; Joh\_19:14-15

**÷Christ -- the son of David**

Luk\_20:41-44

**÷Christ -- the son of the Blessed**

Mar\_14:61-62

**÷Emmanuel -- God with us**

Mat\_1:23

**÷as God**

Mat\_1:23,Joh\_1:1, Luk\_8:39, Joh\_10:33, Joh\_20:28, 1Ti\_3:16, compare 1Co\_10:9 to Num\_21:5-6),.....also: Tit\_2:13 (only Jesus "appears") compare Ezr\_5:8, Neh\_8:6, Pro\_26:10, Dan\_2:45, Rev\_19:17, also: Paul states he was a preacher of the gospel of Christ (Rom\_15:19, 2Co\_10:14) but in 2Co\_11:7 he says he was a preacher of the gospel of God...............also compare 1Th\_2:2; 1Th\_2:8-9 to Rom\_1:16-17 and 1Th\_3:2..... [also note that Jesus entrusted Paul with the Gospel: Act\_9:15, Act\_22:19; Act\_22:21, Act\_26:15-18, 1Ti\_1:12 -- but 1Th\_2:4 said that God did this]; furthermore, compare Joh\_1:1 to 1Th\_2:13, 1Ti\_3:16, compare Heb\_1:6 to Rev\_19:10, Rev\_22:9

Rom\_14:11-12 compare Php\_2:9-11, Isa\_45:22-23; Isa\_45:11, 1Ti\_3:16, see also 1Co\_10:4 compare 1Co\_10:5, see also Isa\_9:6, 1Ti\_3:16, 2Pe\_3:12

Gen\_19:24 ... the Lord [Jesus] on earth calls down fire from the Lord [the Father] in heaven

compare 2Pe\_3:10 to 2Pe\_3:12

1Jn\_3:2, 1Jn\_3:16

(as God in the flesh: 1Jn\_4:2-3 compare Joh\_1:1; Joh\_1:14)

(as the "true God" [this is an ambiguous text, it may be referring to the Father, but I will list it here to think about]..... 1Jn\_5:20)

(as "God our Saviour" Jud\_1:24-25 : again, this is an ambiguous text and may be referring to the Father)

Rev\_1:6 (God has a Father)

is worshipped by: 1) four beasts, 2) the 24 elders, 3) millions of angels: Rev\_5:11-14 compare Rev\_19:20, Rev\_22:9, Php\_2:9-11, Rev\_4:9-11, Col\_1:16, Rev\_22:13; Rev\_22:16, Rev\_21:6-7

**÷as the living God ..... [the context here is that Israel departed from the living God and all died from the age of 20 years and older -- and that being was Jesus as proved by** 1Co\_10:1-6**,** Joh\_8:58**,** Heb\_4:7-8 **(Jesus spoke "in David", Jesus had not given the Israelites rest in ancient times...)**

**÷Our God**

Joh\_1:23, Mat\_3:3 compare to Isa\_40:3

**÷your God**

Joh\_1:23 compare to Isa\_40:1; Isa\_40:9

**÷the "great God"**

Tit\_2:13

**÷the Holy One of God**

Luk\_4:34

**÷as "thine Holy One"**

Act\_2:27, Act\_13:35

**÷as "that holy thing"**

Luk\_1:35

**÷God's Beloved Son**

Mat\_3:17, Mat\_12:18, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_1:11, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_9:35, Luk\_20:13 Joh\_5:20, Eph\_1:6, 2Pe\_1:17,

**÷as "his dear Son"**

Col\_1:13

**÷the Son of God**

Mat\_8:29, Mat\_14:33, Mat\_16:16, Mat\_17:5, Mat\_26:63-64, Mat\_27:40; Mat\_27:43; Mat\_27:54,Mat\_28:19, Mar\_1:1; Mar\_1:11, Mar\_3:11, Mar\_5:7, Mar\_15:39, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_1:35, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_8:28, Luk\_22:70, Joh\_1:34; Joh\_1:49, Luk\_4:41, Joh\_5:19-27, Joh\_6:69, Joh\_8:35, Joh\_10:36, Joh\_19:7, Joh\_20:31, Act\_8:37, Act\_9:20, Rom\_1:9, 2Co\_1:19, Eph\_4:13,Heb\_10:29, 1Jn\_5:10; 1Jn\_5:12-13, 1Jn\_5:20, Rev\_2:18

**÷as God's Son**

Rom\_5:10 ("his Son.... with God being the antecedent of "his")

**÷as "his Son"**

Joh\_3:17, Act\_3:13; Act\_3:26, Rom\_1:3; Rom\_1:9, Rom\_5:10, Rom\_8:29, 1Co\_1:9, Gal\_1:16, Gal\_4:4; Gal\_4:6, 1Th\_1:10, Heb\_1:2, 1Jn\_3:3; 1Jn\_3:7; 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:10, 1Jn\_5:9-11; 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as "his own Son"**

Rom\_8:3, Rom\_8:32

**÷as the Son of the Father**

2Jn\_1:3

**÷as one who was "declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness"**

Rom\_1:4

**÷as "his [the Fathers'] Son Jesus"**

Act\_3:13; Act\_3:26, Rom\_1:3, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as identified by even the devils as the Son of God**

Mar\_1:24, Mar\_3:11, Luk\_4:34; Luk\_4:41

**÷as the Son of the Highest**

Luk\_1:32

**÷as the Only Begotten Son**

Joh\_1:18, Joh\_3:16; Joh\_3:18, Heb\_11:17, 1Jn\_4:9 compare Psa\_2:7, Heb\_1:5, Heb\_5:5

**÷as the Only Begotten of the Father**

Joh\_1:14

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_2:7

Act\_13:33

**÷child of the Holy Ghost**

Mat\_1:18

**÷as "thy holy child Jesus"**

Act\_4:27; Act\_4:30

**÷as conceived by the Holy Ghost and the "power of the Highest"**

Luk\_1:35. Mat\_1:20

**÷as one who knew at age 12 that His Father was God**

Luk\_2:49

**÷as the man of Authority (even over demons)**

Mar\_1:22, Mar\_1:27, Mat\_7:28-29, Mat\_8:8-9,Mat\_9:6, Mat\_9:8, Mat\_9:24-25,Mat\_10:1, Mat\_13:54,Mat\_15:39,Mat\_17:18, Mat\_17:25-27,Mat\_18:32, Mat\_18:34,Mat\_20:21,Mat\_21:12, Mat\_21:23,Mat\_22:34,Mat\_24:50-51, Joh\_7:15, Joh\_7:26, Luk\_4:36,Luk\_8:30-32, Luk\_9:40-43, Luk\_19:45, Joh\_2:5, Joh\_2:14-17,Joh\_17:2, Joh\_18:6,Joh\_21:6,Mat\_17:27, [2Co\_10:5 (thoughts)]

**÷as one with heavenly authority (the Son of God) and earthly authority to judge in earthly matters [because He is the Son of Man]**

Joh\_5:24-27, 1Pe\_3:22, 1Pe\_4:11

**÷as the Judge of everything**

Joh\_5:22, 1Co\_11:32, Heb\_4:13

**÷as Judge of his people**

Heb\_10:30

**÷as the Judge of no man**

Joh\_8:15, Joh\_12:47

**÷as one who judges justly – according to the will of God**

Joh\_5:30, Joh\_8:16

**÷as the Giver of Power (authority) to the disciples over devils and diseases [**Act\_1:8 **says this power is through the Holy Ghost]**

Mat\_10:1,Luk\_9:1, Luk\_10:17, Luk\_10:19, Act\_1:8

**÷as one whose word was with power**

Luk\_4:32, Luk\_7:7-8, Luk\_9:1, Luk\_9:6, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_18:6, Act\_10:38, 2Co\_12:9

**÷as one who will break the spirit of proud men**

Luk\_20:18

**÷as the world's greatest speaker**

Joh\_7:46, Joh\_7:16, Joh\_17:8, Joh\_7:29

**÷as one who spoke boldly**

Joh\_7:26

**÷as one who only needs to speak and it will be done**

Luk\_7:7

**÷ the one who has power on earth to forgive sins**

Mar\_2:10, Mat\_9:6, Luk\_5:20, Luk\_5:24

Some other texts on forgiveness: Psa\_38:18, Psa\_40:2; Psa\_40:12-13, Psa\_32:2-5,Psa\_51:1-19, Psa\_66:18,1Jn\_1:9, 1Jn\_2:1, Psa\_85:2, Isa\_44:22, Isa\_43:25, Isa\_49:15-16, Pro\_24:16, Psa\_145:14, Rom\_5:5-10, Rom\_8:1, Heb\_7:25, Jud\_1:24, Php\_1:6, Rom\_8:28; Rom\_8:31, Col\_2:10, 1Pe\_5:7, 2Pe\_2:9, 1Jn\_5:4, 1Jn\_5:11-12, Isa\_41:9-10,Isa\_41:13-14, Isa\_59:1, Isa\_59:19, Isa\_49:15-16, Isa\_64:4, Isa\_55:1-3, Isa\_57:15, Isa\_45:22, Isa\_35:4, Isa\_30:21, Isa\_26:3, Isa\_12:2-3, Jer\_3:12-14, Jer\_9:23-24, Jer\_13:23, Jer\_17:7-8, Jer\_21:8, Jos\_24:15, Jer\_24:6-7, Jer\_29:11-14, Jer\_31:3-11, Jer\_31:31-34, Eze\_18:23; Eze\_18:31-32, Eze\_33:11, Eze\_36:25-28, Eze\_11:19-20, Lam\_3:22-26, Lam\_3:31-33; Lam\_3:55-58, Mic\_6:7-8, Mic\_7:9; Mic\_7:18-19, Hab\_2:4, Zep\_3:17, Zec\_1:3, Zec\_3:1-7, Zec\_9:12, Zec\_13:1, Mal\_3:6-7,Eph\_2:7-10, Eph\_3:16-20

**÷as one who can forgive sins**

Luk\_7:48-49

**÷the one who came to call sinners (not the righteous) to repentance**

Mar\_2:17, Mat\_9:13, Mat\_11:28-29,

**÷Rebuker of the wind and the sea**

Mar\_4:39, Mar\_6:51, Mat\_8:26-27, Luk\_8:24

**÷the Lord**

, Mat\_3:3, Mat\_7:22-23,Mat\_8:2, Mat\_8:6, Mat\_8:8, Mat\_8:25,Mat\_13:51, Mat\_14:28, Mat\_14:30,Mat\_15:22, Mat\_15:25, Mat\_15:27,Mat\_16:22,Mat\_17:4, Mat\_17:15,Mat\_18:21, Mat\_18:26 Mat\_21:3, Mat\_24:42,Mat\_25:11,Mat\_26:22,Mar\_5:19-20, Mar\_16:19, Luk\_3:4, Luk\_5:8, Luk\_6:46, Luk\_7:31, Luk\_12:41-42, Luk\_13:15, Luk\_13:23, Luk\_18:41, Luk\_19:8, Luk\_19:31, Luk\_22:61, Luk\_23:42, Luk\_24:34, Joh\_1:23,Isa\_40:3, Isa\_61:1-4, Isa\_61:8, Isa\_66:15-17, Joh\_4:1, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_13:9, Joh\_13:13-14, Joh\_13:25, Joh\_13:37, Joh\_14:5, Joh\_14:8, Joh\_14:22, Joh\_20:2, Joh\_20:18, Joh\_20:20, Joh\_20:25, Joh\_20:28, Joh\_21:7,Act\_1:6, Act\_1:24, Act\_2:25, Act\_2:34, Act\_7:59-60, Act\_9:1, Act\_9:5-6, Act\_9:10, Act\_9:15-17, Act\_22:8, Php\_2:11, Isa\_45:11, Isa\_45:23-24, Rom\_16:8, Rom\_16:11-13, Rom\_16:22, 1Co\_3:5, 1Co\_6:13, 1Co\_10:16 compare 1Co\_10:21, 1Co\_10:26, 1Co\_10:28, 1Co\_11:23, 1Co\_11:26-27, 1Co\_11:29, 1Co\_11:32, 1Co\_12:5, 1Co\_14:21, 1Co\_14:37, 1Co\_15:58, 2Co\_2:12, 2Co\_3:17-18, 2Co\_5:6; 2Co\_5:8, 2Co\_6:17, 2Co\_8:5, 2Co\_8:19, 2Co\_8:21, 2Co\_10:17-18, 2Co\_12:1, Gal\_1:19, Gal\_5:10, Eph\_4:5, Eph\_4:17, Eph\_5:17, Eph\_5:19, Eph\_5:22, Eph\_6:1, Eph\_6:4, Eph\_6:21, Php\_1:14, Php\_2:11, Php\_2:24, Php\_2:29, Php\_3:1, Php\_4:1, Php\_4:10,Col\_3:16-18, Col\_3:20, Col\_4:7, Col\_4:17, 1Th\_1:6, 1Th\_3:8, 1Th\_4:15, 1Th\_5:12, 2Th\_2:8, 2Th\_3:1, 2Th\_3:3, 2Th\_3:16, 2Ti\_3:11, 2Ti\_4:14, 2Ti\_4:17, Phm\_1:16, Phm\_1:20, Jas\_4:10, Jas\_5:11, 1Pe\_1:25, 1Pe\_2:3, 1Pe\_3:12, 2Pe\_1:1-21, 2Pe\_3:9-10, Rev\_1:8

**÷as the Lord from heaven**

1Co\_15:47

**÷as the Lord of all**

Act\_10:36

**÷as the Lord of glory**

1Co\_2:8

**÷as the Lord God**

1Pe\_3:15, compare Rev\_1:1, Rev\_22:6, Rev\_22:16

**÷the "Lord both of the dead and living"**

Rom\_14:8-9

÷as one that "God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ"

Act\_2:36

**÷the Lord Jesus**

Luk\_24:3, Act\_7:59,Act\_1:21, Act\_8:16, Act\_9:29, Act\_11:20, Act\_19:5, Act\_19:10, Act\_19:13, Act\_19:17, Act\_20:24, Act\_20:35, Act\_21:13, Act\_28:31, Rom\_10:9, Rom\_11:14, 1Co\_5:5, 1Co\_11:23, 2Co\_4:10; 2Co\_4:14,Eph\_1:15, Gal\_6:17, Col\_3:17, 1Th\_2:15, 1Th\_4:1, 2Th\_1:7, Phm\_1:5, Rev\_22:20

**÷our Lord Jesus**

Heb\_13:20

**÷as the Lord Christ**

Col\_3:24

**÷as "our Lord Jesus Christ"**

Act\_15:26,Act\_20:21,Rom\_5:1; Rom\_5:11,Rom\_15:6, Rom\_16:18; Rom\_16:20; Rom\_16:24, 1Co\_1:7-8; 1Co\_1:10, 1Co\_5:4,1Co\_15:57, 1Co\_16:23,2Co\_1:3,2Co\_8:9,2Co\_11:31,Gal\_1:3,Gal\_6:14; Gal\_6:18,Eph\_1:3; Eph\_1:17,Eph\_3:14,Eph\_5:20, Eph\_6:24,Php\_4:23, Col\_1:3,1Th\_1:3, 1Th\_2:19,1Th\_3:11; 1Th\_3:13, 1Th\_5:9; 1Th\_5:23; 1Th\_5:28, 2Th\_1:8,2Th\_2:1; 2Th\_2:14, 2Th\_2:14; 2Th\_2:16, 2Th\_3:6, 2Th\_3:12; 2Th\_3:18,1Ti\_1:1, 1Ti\_6:3, 1Ti\_6:14,Phm\_1:25,Jas\_2:1,1Pe\_1:3, 2Pe\_1:8, 2Pe\_1:14; 2Pe\_1:16 Jud\_1:4; Jud\_1:17; Jud\_1:21, Rev\_22:21

**÷Christ Jesus our Lord**

Rom\_8:39, 1Co\_15:31, Eph\_3:11, 1Ti\_1:12, 2Ti\_1:2, 1Ti\_1:14

**÷our Lord**

1Ti\_1:14, 2Ti\_1:8, Heb\_7:14, 2Pe\_1:2, 2Pe\_3:15, Rev\_11:8

**÷Christ Jesus the Lord**

2Co\_4:5, Col\_2:6

**÷the Lord Jesus Christ**

Act\_11:17, Act\_15:11, Act\_16:31, Act\_28:31, Rom\_1:7, Rom\_13:14, Rom\_15:30, 1Co\_1:3, 1Co\_16:22, 2Co\_1:2, 2Co\_13:14, Eph\_1:2, Eph\_6:23, Php\_1:2, Php\_3:20, Col\_1:2, 1Th\_1:1, 2Th\_1:1, 2Th\_1:2, 2Th\_1:12, 1Ti\_5:21, 2Ti\_4:1, 2Ti\_4:22, Tit\_1:4, Phm\_1:3, Jas\_1:1, 2Jn\_1:3

**÷the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour**

Tit\_1:4

**÷the Lord of the Sabbath who did good on the Sabbath**

Mar\_2:28, Mat\_12:8; Mat\_12:12, Luk\_6:5-8

**÷as one who justified His salvational work that occurred on Sabbath**

Joh\_5:17

**÷the Lord over David**

Mar\_12:36, Mat\_22:45, Luk\_20:44

**÷as the Lord of Elizabeth**

Luk\_1:43

**÷as Mary's [Mary Magdalene] Lord**

Joh\_20:13

**÷as the Lord of the harvest**

Luk\_10:1-3, Joh\_4:34-38

**÷the son of David**

Mat\_1:1,Mat\_9:27,Mat\_12:23,Mat\_15:22, Mat\_20:30-31,Mat\_21:9; Mat\_21:15; Mat\_21:15, Mat\_22:42, Mar\_12:35, Luk\_1:32, Luk\_3:31, Luk\_18:38-39, Luk\_20:44

**÷as one "made of the seed of David according to the flesh"**

Rom\_1:3

**÷as Jesus Christ of the seed of David**

2Ti\_2:8 compare Joh\_7:42, Rom\_1:3

**÷the son of Abraham**

Mat\_1:1, Luk\_3:34

**÷the Bridegroom**

Mar\_2:19-20, Mat\_9:15, Mat\_22:2, Mat\_25:1-13, Luk\_5:34-35

**÷as the husband of the bride**

Joh\_3:29

**÷as the Bridegroom that delays (2nd coming)**

Mat\_25:5

**÷the Son of Man (for a complete list of verses, use search function [Search for the exact phrase] in e-Sword...... : "Son of man"**

Mar\_2:28,Mat\_9:6,Mat\_10:23,Mat\_12:8; Mat\_12:32,Mat\_16:13,Mat\_17:9; Mat\_17:12; Mat\_17:22,Mat\_18:11, Mat\_20:18-19,Mat\_19:28, Mat\_20:18 Mat\_24:44,Mat\_25:13; Mat\_25:31, Mat\_26:63-64, Luk\_6:5, Luk\_7:34,Luk\_21:27, Luk\_22:22; Luk\_22:48; Luk\_22:69, Luk\_24:7, Joh\_1:51, Joh\_5:27, Joh\_6:53; Joh\_6:62, Joh\_8:28, Joh\_12:23, Act\_7:56, Rev\_1:13, Rev\_14:14 also: Mat\_8:20, Mat\_11:19, Mat\_12:40, Mat\_13:37; Mat\_13:41,Mat\_16:27-28, Mat\_19:28, Mat\_20:28, Mat\_24:27; Mat\_24:30; Mat\_24:37; Mat\_24:39; Mat\_24:44, Mat\_26:2; Mat\_26:24; Mat\_26:45, Mar\_2:10; Mar\_2:28, Mar\_8:31; Mar\_8:38, Mar\_9:9; Mar\_9:12; Mar\_9:31, Mar\_10:33; Mar\_10:45, Mar\_13:26; Mar\_13:34, Mar\_14:21; Mar\_14:41; Mar\_14:62, Luk\_5:24, Luk\_7:34, Luk\_9:22; Luk\_9:26; Luk\_9:44; Luk\_9:56; Luk\_9:58, Luk\_11:30, Luk\_12:8; Luk\_12:10; Luk\_12:40, Luk\_17:22; Luk\_17:24; Luk\_17:26; Luk\_17:30, Luk\_18:8; Luk\_18:31, Luk\_19:10, Luk\_21:36, Joh\_3:13-14, Joh\_6:27, Joh\_12:34, Joh\_13:31, Heb\_2:6

**÷the Healer**

Mar\_1:34, Mar\_3:4-5, Mar\_3:10, Mar\_6:56, Mat\_4:23-24,Mat\_8:2-3; Mat\_8:5-18 ,Mat\_9:1-8,Mat\_9:20-22; Mat\_9:28-29; Mat\_9:32-33, Mat\_9:35, Mat\_12:10; Mat\_12:13; Mat\_12:15; Mat\_12:22, Mat\_14:14, Mat\_14:35-36, Mat\_15:28; Mat\_15:30-31, Mat\_19:2,Mat\_20:30-34,Mat\_21:14, Luk\_4:39-40, Luk\_5:15; Luk\_5:17, Luk\_6:17-19, Luk\_7:21-22, Luk\_17:12-17, Luk\_22:50-51, Joh\_4:47-50, Act\_10:38

**÷as one who healed on the Sabbath**

Luk\_14:3-4, Joh\_5:9; Joh\_5:17, Joh\_7:21-23

**÷as one who didn't do a background check as a criteria for healing**

Luk\_6:19 compare Mat\_12:15, Mat\_14:14, Mat\_14:36, Mar\_6:56, Mat\_4:23-24, Mat\_8:16, Mat\_9:35, Mat\_15:30, Mat\_19:2, Luk\_4:39-40, Luk\_5:15, Luk\_6:19

**÷as one who healed Pharisees and doctors of law**

Luk\_5:17

**÷as one who could heal palsy**

Luk\_5:24-25

**÷as He who could cure leprosy**

Luk\_5:12-13

**÷as one who can restore a withered hand**

Luk\_6:10

**÷a Straightener of one who was bowed down**

Luk\_13:11-12

**÷as the Restorer of a man to his "right mind"**

Luk\_8:35

**÷the Spoiler of Satan's kingdom**

Mar\_3:27

**÷the Strong Man who spoils Satan**

Mat\_12:29,Mar\_3:27, Luk\_10:19

**÷the Relative of all who do God's will**

Mar\_3:35, Mat\_12:46-50, Luk\_8:21

**÷the Sower of God's Word**

Mar\_2:2, Mar\_4:14, Mat\_13:37, Joh\_6:68; Joh\_6:63

**÷the Raiser of the dead**

Mar\_5:40-42, Mat\_26:32, Luk\_7:14-15; Luk\_7:22, Luk\_8:50-56, Joh\_2:19, Joh\_6:39-40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:54, Joh\_10:17-18,

**÷as one who raises men to life**

Joh\_5:21, Joh\_6:39-40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:54

**÷as the one who resurrected Himself**

Joh\_2:19; Joh\_2:21-22, Joh\_10:17-18

**÷as one who was dwelling in the “temple” He would resurrect**

Joh\_2:19; Joh\_2:21

**÷as the Resurrection and the Life**

Joh\_11:25, Mat\_9:18,Luk\_7:14-15; Luk\_7:22, Joh\_5:25; Joh\_5:28-29

**÷as the one who does the resurrecting in the last day (2nd coming)**

Joh\_6:39-40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:54

**÷the Risen one**

Mat\_26:32,Mat\_28:6-7, Mar\_16:6; Mar\_16:9; Mar\_16:14, , Luk\_24:6, Rev\_1:5, 1Co\_15:4, Luk\_24:34,Act\_1:2-3; Act\_1:22,Act\_2:24; Act\_2:32-32, Act\_4:33, Act\_10:40, Act\_13:30; Act\_13:37, Act\_17:3; Act\_17:18; Act\_17:31, Act\_25:19, Rom\_1:4, Rom\_6:4; Rom\_6:9, Rom\_8:11; Rom\_8:34,Rom\_10:9, 1Co\_6:14, 1Co\_15:4; 1Co\_15:12-23, Eph\_1:20, 2Co\_4:14, 2Co\_5:16, Gal\_1:1, Col\_2:12, Col\_3:1, 1Th\_1:10,1Pe\_1:3, 1Pe\_1:21,Rev\_1:18

**÷as "the first that should rise from the dead"**

Act\_26:23

**÷the Ascended one**

Mar\_16:19, Luk\_24:51, Joh\_6:62, Joh\_7:33-34,Joh\_12:8, Joh\_13:1, Joh\_13:36-38, Joh\_16:5; Joh\_16:17, Joh\_17:11, Joh\_20:17, Act\_1:9-11, Eph\_4:8-10, 1Ti\_3:16

**÷the Descended one**

Joh\_8:23, Joh\_3:13, Eph\_4:9

**÷as one who was in heaven and descended to earth**

Joh\_3:13, Joh\_3:31, Eph\_4:9

**÷as the one “that cometh from above”**

Joh\_3:31

**÷as He which cometh down from heaven**

Joh\_6:33

**÷as coming down from heaven to not do his own will, but the will of the Father**

Joh\_6:38

**÷as coming down from heaven (as Bread of Life) “that a man may eat thereof, and not die”**

Joh\_6:50-51

**÷as He that is “above all”**

Joh\_3:31

**÷the Unhidden one**

Mar\_7:24, Joh\_18:4; Joh\_18:20,Mat\_10:27, and yet hidden: Col\_1:26

**÷as one whom 12 disciples were "sure" that He was "that Christ, the Son of the living God"**

Joh\_6:69, Joh\_11:27

**÷the Transfigured one**

Mar\_9:2, Mat\_17:2, Luk\_9:29-35

**÷the Minister to mankind**

Mar\_10:45, Mat\_20:28

**÷the Minister of the circumcision**

Rom\_15:8

**÷the Shepherd**

Mar\_14:27, Mat\_9:36, Mat\_18:12-14, Mat\_26:31, Joh\_10:11-16, Heb\_13:20, 1Pe\_2:25, 1Pe\_5:4

**÷as the Shepherd of His flock**

Joh\_1:23 compare Isa\_40:11

**÷the Living one**

Luk\_24:5, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_1:18, 1Co\_15:3-8; 1Co\_15:17, Luk\_24:23, Joh\_2:22

**÷the Counterfeited one**

Mar\_13:22, Mat\_24:5; Mat\_24:23-24, Luk\_21:8

**÷as one who came in the name of the Lord**

Mat\_21:9, Luk\_19:38, Joh\_5:43, Joh\_12:13

**÷the King who comes in the name of the Lord**

Luk\_19:38, Joh\_5:43, Joh\_10:25

**÷as "he that should come"**

Luk\_7:20

**÷as "another king" [beside Caesar]**

Act\_17:7

**÷as the Universal King (2nd coming)**

Mat\_25:31-34

**÷King of the Jews**

Mat\_2:2, Mat\_27:11; Mat\_27:29; Mat\_27:37, Luk\_23:3, Luk\_23:37-38, Joh\_18:33, Joh\_19:3; Joh\_19:19; Joh\_19:21

**÷King of Israel**

Mat\_27:42, Joh\_1:49, Joh\_12:13

**÷as thy King**

Zec\_9:9, Mat\_21:5, Joh\_12:15

**÷the Fulfillment of** Zec\_9:9 **-- King of the Jews**

Mat\_21:5

**÷as a King that possesses or "sits" on the throne of David**

Luk\_1:32, Act\_2:30

**÷as Eternal King over "the house of Jacob"**

Luk\_1:33

**÷one whom wise men and women worship**

Mat\_2:1-2; Mat\_2:11, Mat\_15:25, Mat\_20:20, Mat\_28:9, Luk\_24:52

**÷Governor to rule Israel**

Mat\_2:6

**÷a Nazarene**

Mat\_2:23, Luk\_24:19, Joh\_1:45

**÷the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee**

Mat\_21:11

**÷a Baptizer with the Holy Ghost and with fire (not with water)**

Mat\_3:11, Luk\_3:16, Joh\_1:33, Joh\_4:2, 1Co\_10:2 (cloud was a pillar of fire at night !)

**÷Wheat-Gatherer and Chaff-Burner**

Mat\_3:12

**÷as one who only worshipped the Father and who served only the Father**

Luk\_4:8

**÷as a Man**

Mat\_4:4,Mat\_8:27,Mat\_17:8, Joh\_4:6, Joh\_4:29, Joh\_8:40, Joh\_10:33, Joh\_18:29, Joh\_19:5, Gal\_4:4, Php\_2:7-8, Heb\_2:7-8, Heb\_2:14; Heb\_2:16-17

**÷as the firstborn son of Mary**

Luk\_2:7

**÷as born in Bethlehem in a manger**

Luk\_2:4; Luk\_2:7

**÷as one Subject to his parents**

Luk\_2:51

**÷as one who grew in wisdom**

Luk\_2:52

**÷as one who grew in favor with God and man**

Luk\_2:52

**÷as one who lived by every word of God**

Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4

**÷a Great Light**

Mat\_4:14-16 compare to Isa\_9:1-2

**÷as a "light to lighten the Gentiles"**

Luk\_2:32

**÷as the "glory of thy people Israel"**

Luk\_2:32

**÷as the giver of "light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death" (this is primarily about John, but Jesus is John's light)**

Luk\_1:79

**÷as the one to guide our feet in the way of peace**

Luk\_1:79

**÷the Fulfiller (not Destroyer) of the Law**

Mat\_5:17

**÷as the one who said Himself that He was the Son of God**

Mat\_27:43, Joh\_19:7

**÷the Sender of a sword (division among families)**

Mat\_10:33-40, Joh\_10:19-21

**÷the Rest-Giver**

Mat\_11:28

**÷the one Meek & Lowly in heart**

Mat\_11:29

**÷one greater than the temple**

Mat\_12:6

**÷the Servant chosen of God in Isaiah**

Mat\_12:18

**÷one greater than Jonah or Solomon**

Mat\_12:41-42

**÷one greater than Jacob**

Joh\_4:12

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_78:2 **(uses parables)**

Mat\_13:35

**÷as one who has "his angels" under his authority**

Mat\_13:41; Mat\_13:39, Mat\_16:27, Mat\_24:31, Mar\_13:27, Rev\_12:7

**÷as one who has a literal kingdom on earth**

Mat\_13:41, Luk\_17:20-21

**÷as the Appointer of a kingdom to his disciples**

Luk\_22:29

**÷as having a future kingdom when he comes again (2nd coming)**

Luk\_23:42 compare Col\_1:13

**÷as the Describer of what the kingdom of God is like**

Mat\_18:23-35,Luk\_13:18; Luk\_13:20, Luk\_17:20-21

**÷as declaring that the kingdom of God comes [is] within you**

Luk\_17:20-24

**÷as sharing the kingdom with His Father and listing who won't be in that kingdom**

Eph\_5:5 Rev\_22:15, 2Ti\_3:2-5, Gal\_5:19-21

**÷as Famous**

Mat\_4:24-25,Mat\_8:1; Mat\_8:16; Mat\_8:18; Mat\_8:34, Mat\_9:8; Mat\_9:10,Mat\_11:7,Mat\_12:15, Mat\_13:2; Mat\_13:34 Mat\_14:1; Mat\_14:14 Mat\_15:30-33,Mat\_17:14,Mat\_19:2,Mat\_20:29,Mat\_21:8; Mat\_21:10; Mat\_21:46,Mat\_22:32-33,Mat\_23:1,Mat\_24:26; Mat\_24:31, Luk\_4:14; Luk\_4:37, Luk\_5:15; Luk\_5:19, Luk\_6:17, Luk\_8:4, Luk\_9:11, Luk\_9:37, Luk\_12:1, Luk\_15:1, Luk\_19:37; Luk\_19:40, Joh\_6:1-2, Joh\_7:11-12, Joh\_8:2, Joh\_8:30, Joh\_10:41-42, Joh\_12:12-13, Joh\_12:19, Joh\_12:20-21

**÷as one whom the people sought after**

Joh\_6:24

**÷as one whose response to fame was prayer in the wilderness**

Luk\_5:15-16, Luk\_9:18, Joh\_6:15

**÷as a Man of Prayer**

Mat\_14:23,Mat\_17:21,Mat\_26:36-42, Luk\_5:16, Luk\_6:12, Luk\_9:28, Luk\_11:1, Luk\_22:32; Luk\_22:39-46, Joh\_6:15, Heb\_5:7

**÷as one who prays for us ahead of time**

Luk\_22:32

**÷as Compassionate**

Mat\_9:36, Mat\_14:14, Luk\_15:20, Mat\_15:32, Mat\_18:32-33, Mat\_20:34, Luk\_7:13, Luk\_9:11, Luk\_9:54-56, Luk\_10:33

**÷one who Walks on Water**

Mat\_14:25-26, Mar\_6:48-51, Joh\_6:19

**÷as one who can inspire 4000 men to fast 3 days just so that they could have an opportunity to interact with him**

Mat\_15:32

**÷as one who can read thoughts**

Mat\_9:4,Mat\_10:25,Mat\_12:14-15,Mat\_16:8, Mat\_22:16, Luk\_5:22, Luk\_6:8, Luk\_9:47, Joh\_4:47-48, Joh\_4:16-18, Joh\_6:15, Joh\_6:61, Joh\_7:15-16, Luk\_11:17, Joh\_16:19; Joh\_16:30, Act\_1:24

**÷as one who knows the hearts of all men**

Act\_1:24

**÷as Builder of the Church so strong that Satan won't prevail against it**

Mat\_16:18

**÷the Rewarder of men in the final end**

Mat\_16:27, Joh\_5:26-29

**÷the one whom the Father Himself spoke to men that they should "hear ye him"**

Mat\_17:5, Luk\_9:35

**÷the one whose purpose was "to save that which was lost"**

Mat\_18:11, Luk\_19:10, Joh\_6:51

**÷as one who forgives 70x7 times**

Mat\_18:22, Mat\_10:24-25, Luk\_17:4

**÷as one who has forgiven your debt (10,000 talents)**

Mat\_18:24; Mat\_18:32

**÷as the one who "taketh away the sin of the world"**

Joh\_1:29, Joh\_6:51

**÷as the one who will someday sit in the throne of his glory**

Mat\_19:28, Joh\_17:5

**÷as the Good Householder who gives generously -- irrespective of the amount of "labor" done for Him**

Mat\_20:14

**÷the Rejected Stone**

Mat\_21:42-44, Psa\_118:22, Luk\_17:25, Luk\_20:17-18,Joh\_1:11, Joh\_3:32,Joh\_4:44, Joh\_6:66, Joh\_7:1,Joh\_7:47, Joh\_8:49, Joh\_12:37

**÷as the Cornerstone (builders rejected/disallowed, refused, a stumbling stone, a rock of offense, a stone set at nought, the foundation)**

Luk\_20:17, Isa\_28:16, Psa\_118:22, Isa\_8:14, Mat\_21:42, Mar\_12:10, Luk\_20:17, Act\_4:11,1Pe\_2:6-8, 2Pe\_2:4-10, Col\_2:7, Eph\_2:18-22, 1Co\_10:4, Rom\_9:32-33, 1Co\_1:23

**÷as the Stumbling Stone**

Rom\_9:32, 1Co\_1:23, Psa\_118:23, Isa\_8:14, 1Pe\_2:8

**÷as a "rock of offence"**

Rom\_9:33, Isa\_8:14, 1Pe\_2:8

**÷as a prophet not accepted (rejected) in his own country**

Luk\_4:24-30, Joh\_5:44, Joh\_7:1

**÷as one whose testimony was rejected by men**

Joh\_3:32

**÷as one who experienced the loss of disciples**

Joh\_6:66-67

**÷as one hated by men because their deeds were evil and they did not want to be reproved**

Joh\_3:19-20

**÷as one hated by the world**

Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18; Joh\_15:23-25

**÷as one not honored by His own people**

Joh\_4:44, Joh\_5:16

**÷as one Persecuted by His own people**

Joh\_5:16, Joh\_15:20

**÷as one who lived under a death threat**

Joh\_5:16; Joh\_5:18, Joh\_11:16

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) so powerfully that even his enemies marveled**

Joh\_7:15

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) "the way of God in truth"**

Mat\_22:16, Luk\_20:21

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) in the temple -- daily**

Mat\_4:23,Mat\_9:35,Mat\_13:54,Mat\_26:55, Luk\_19:47, Luk\_21:37-38, Luk\_22:53, Joh\_7:14, Joh\_8:2, Joh\_8:20, Joh\_18:20

**÷a Teacher "throughout all Jewry"**

Luk\_23:5

**÷a Teacher come from God**

Joh\_3:2

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) his Father's doctrine**

Joh\_7:16

**÷as one who taught (Teacher): "go and sin no more"**

Joh\_8:11, Joh\_5:14

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) that false Christ's will come and do "great signs and wonders and emphasizing that we need to remember this by saying "Behold, K have told you before..."**

Mat\_24:24-25

**÷as one who taught (Teacher) that we should be ready at all times should he come (2nd coming) when we least expect it**

Mat\_24:44-51, Mat\_25:1-13

**÷as one whose custom was to be in the synagogue on the Sabbath**

Luk\_4:16,

**÷as one who used the Sabbath to teach the people**

Luk\_4:31,Luk\_13:10

**÷as no respecter of persons**

Mat\_22:16, Luk\_20:21, Rom\_2:11, Eph\_6:9, Col\_3:25, Jas\_2:9, 1Pe\_1:17

**÷as Master**

Mat\_8:19, Mat\_9:11,Mat\_10:25,Mat\_12:38,Mat\_22:16; Mat\_22:36, Mat\_23:8; Mat\_23:10,Mat\_26:25; Mat\_26:49, Luk\_20:21, Luk\_20:39, Joh\_1:38, Joh\_4:31, Joh\_8:4, Joh\_13:13-14, Joh\_20:16, Eph\_6:9, Col\_4:1

**÷as one who recognized that there exists "child [children] of hell" [and by implication therefore, "son[s][children] of God"**

Mat\_23:15

**÷as one who endorsed obedience to the "weightier matters of the law" [and by implication the non-weightier matters] -- tithe (non-weighty) vs justice, mercy, and faith (weighty),**

Mat\_23:23; Mat\_23:3

**÷as one who called out outward righteousness and inward iniquity**

Mat\_23:28

**÷as one who has done the sending of prophets to the Jews**

Mat\_23:34

**÷as one who longed to gather the nation to Himself**

Mat\_23:37

**÷as the one who will come at the end of the world (2nd coming)**

Mat\_24:3, Joh\_14:1-3, Joh\_5:28-29, Act\_1:11, Luk\_21:27

**÷as the only Christ to come as lightning shining from the East to the West (2nd coming)**

Mat\_24:26-27, Luk\_17:24

**÷as the one who comes in a cloud (2nd coming) with power and great glory**

Luk\_21:27, Mat\_26:64, Joh\_5:27-29, Act\_1:11, 2Pe\_1:16

**÷as the only Christ to appear accompanied by "the sign of the Son of man in heaven" -- with power and great glory (2nd coming)**

Mat\_24:30, Mat\_26:64, Luk\_9:26, Luk\_21:27, Luk\_22:69

**÷as one who speaks infinitely long-lived words**

Mat\_24:35, Luk\_21:33, Joh\_6:68

**÷as a Discriminator between profitable and unprofitable servants**

Mat\_25:14-30, Joh\_5:28-29

**÷as one who comes (2nd coming) in his own glory**

Mat\_25:31, Luk\_9:26, Luk\_24:26, Joh\_1:14, 1Pe\_4:13

**÷as one who had “his glory”**

Joh\_2:11, Joh\_17:5, Heb\_13:21

**÷as one who will come (2nd coming) in "his glory"**

Mat\_25:31

**÷as one whose glory was manifested by His miracles**

Joh\_2:11, Joh\_3:2, Joh\_4:51-53, Joh\_7:31, Joh\_10:25, Joh\_11:40; Joh\_11:25-26

**÷as one whose miracles testified to the Father's glory**

Mat\_9:8,Mat\_15:31, Joh\_11:4, Joh\_12:9

**÷as one who brought glory to God**

Rom\_16:27

**÷as one who brings all heaven's angels with Him when He comes (2nd coming)**

Mat\_25:31, Luk\_9:26

**÷as one not always with us (physically) but always with us even to the end of the world (2nd coming) by His Holy Spirit**

Mat\_26:11**,** Mat\_28:20

**÷as the one who is always with us, even to the world's end (2nd coming)**

Mat\_28:20

**÷as the one who shed His blood for many to remit (forgive) their sins**

Mat\_26:28, Heb\_9:15

**÷as the fulfillment of** Zec\_13:7 **where the "Lord of Hosts" smites the shepherd and his flock scatters**

Mat\_26:31

**÷as one forsaken by the Father**

Mat\_27:46

**÷as the Drinker-of-the-Cup that God did not remove from Him**

Mat\_26:39; Mat\_26:42, Mar\_10:38-39, Mar\_14:36, Luk\_22:42, Joh\_18:11

**÷as one betrayed with a kiss**

Mat\_26:49, Luk\_22:47-48

**÷as one who submitted to the Scriptures rather than summoning 12 legions of angels**

Mat\_26:53-54

**÷as innocent blood betrayed**

Mat\_27:4; Mat\_27:24

**÷as a "sheep before her shearers is dumb"**

Isa\_53:7 compare Mat\_26:62-63,Mat\_27:12-14, Luk\_23:9, Joh\_19:8-9, Act\_8:32-35

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_22:18 **(parted his garments)**

Mat\_27:35, Luk\_23:34

**÷as the one who trusted in God**

Mat\_27:43

**÷as the Commander (Receiver) of all power in heaven and earth**

Mat\_28:18, Rev\_5:12-13, Rev\_12:10

**÷as Commander of the winds and the water (sea)**

Mat\_8:24-27,Luk\_8:25

**÷as Commander of the fish**

Mat\_17:27, Luk\_5:5-6, Joh\_21:6; Joh\_21:10-11

**÷as the reason that future generations express gratitude**

Luk\_1:48

**÷as the "horn of Salvation" in the house of David raised up by "the Lord God of Israel"**

Luk\_1:68-69

**÷as the "Highest" and "Lord"**

Luk\_1:76

**÷as the Dayspring from on high**

Luk\_1:78

**÷as the Source of Joy to "all people"**

Luk\_2:10

**÷as "a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord"**

Luk\_2:11, Joh\_4:42

**÷as a "Saviour, Jesus"**

Act\_13:23

**÷as the Saviour of the world**

1Jn\_4:14, Joh\_1:29, Joh\_3:16-17, Joh\_4:42, Joh\_6:51, Joh\_12:47, Rom\_11:15, 2Co\_5:19, Gal\_1:4, 1Ti\_1:15, 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:9

**÷as a Prince and a Saviour**

Act\_5:31

**÷as one who gave His flesh “for the life of the world”**

Joh\_6:51

**÷as the Consolation of Israel**

Luk\_2:25

**÷as "thy salvation" [thy referring to God]**

Luk\_2:30

**÷as the Salvation of God prepared (sent) by God "before the face of all people"**

Luk\_2:31

**÷as the Salvation of God**

Luk\_3:6

**÷as one who will cause both the fall and the rise of many and thus reveal the thoughts within them**

Luk\_2:34-35

**÷as one to whom "God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him"**

Joh\_3:34 compare Mat\_12:18, Luk\_2:40, Luk\_2:52

**÷as one strong in Spirit**

Luk\_2:40, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_4:1; Luk\_4:14,

**÷as one filled with wisdom**

Luk\_2:40, Mat\_13:54, Mar\_6:2, Luk\_2:52, 1Co\_1:30, Col\_2:3, Rev\_5:12

**÷as one to whom the grace of God was upon**

Luk\_2:40

**÷as one who astonished the doctors (when he was 12 yrs old) of the temple with his understanding of Scriptures and his answers to their questions**

Luk\_2:47

**÷as a Doer of God's business by age 12**

Luk\_2:49

**÷as the Thresher of wheat/chaff (saves one, burns the other)**

Mat\_3:12, Luk\_3:17, Joh\_5:22; Joh\_5:27-29

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_61:1-3

Luk\_4:18-21

**÷as the one capable of destroying the devils**

Luk\_4:34

**÷as a Preacher of "the kingdom of God" (the gospel)**

Mat\_4:17,Mat\_9:35,Mat\_10:7, Luk\_4:43-44

**÷as declaring that the "kingdom of heaven is at hand"**

Mat\_10:7

**÷a Teacher (Preacher) of the Word of God**

Luk\_5:1, Joh\_6:68

**÷as a Preacher of the Gospel**

Mat\_4:23, Luk\_20:1

**÷as a Preacher to "every city" showing the "glad tidings of the Kingdom of God"**

Luk\_8:1

**÷as a Preacher to the poor**

Luk\_7:22

**÷as one who eats and drinks with publicans and sinners**

Luk\_5:30

**÷as the Caller of Sinners (not the righteous) to repentance**

Luk\_5:32, Mat\_9:13, Mat\_11:28-29

**÷as a father to his disciples**

Luk\_5:33-34

**÷as Lover of His enemies**

Luk\_6:27; Luk\_6:35; Luk\_6:40

**÷as a Do-Gooder to those who hate Him**

Luk\_6:27; Luk\_6:35

**÷as a Pray-er for those who despitefully use him**

Luk\_6:28, Luk\_23:34

**÷as a Giver to "every man that asketh of thee"**

Luk\_6:30, Luk\_23:42-43

**÷as one who treats mankind as He would like mankind to treat Him**

Luk\_6:31, Mat\_7:12, Mat\_22:40

**÷as He who is kind to the unthankful and to evil people**

Luk\_6:35, Mat\_5:45

**÷as Merciful (I and my Father are one...** Joh\_17:22**,** Joh\_14:9**)**

Luk\_6:36,Luk\_9:54-56, Luk\_10:37, Mat\_5:7, Luk\_18:13, Heb\_2:17, Heb\_8:12

**÷as one whose heart is full of good treasure**

Luk\_6:45, Mat\_6:21, Mat\_11:29, Mat\_12:35, Luk\_12:34, Rom\_10:10, 1Pe\_3:4

**÷as one whose words (if followed) provide a firm (like a rock) foundation upon which to build your life (house)**

Luk\_6:46-49, Mat\_7:24-29, Joh\_5:24, 1Co\_3:10-15, Eph\_2:20, 1Ti\_6:17-19, 2Ti\_2:19

**÷as one more Worthy than the centurion**

Luk\_7:6, Mat\_8:8

**÷as one who was able to sleep during the storm**

Luk\_8:23, Mar\_4:37-38

**÷as one who could tell the touch of faith (virtue)**

Luk\_8:45-46; Luk\_8:48, Mat\_9:20-22, Mar\_5:30; Mar\_5:34, Mar\_6:56

**÷as He who blessed food before feeding the 5000**

Mat\_14:15-22,Luk\_9:16, Joh\_6:11

**÷as one who fed both the 4000 and the 5000 on separate occasions**

Mat\_15:38, Luk\_9:14, Mar\_8:9, Mat\_14:21, Mat\_16:9, Mar\_8:19, Joh\_6:10

**÷as someone that the people couldn't differentiate from the prophets of old (namely, John the Baptist, Elijah, or Moses)**

Luk\_9:19, Mat\_16:13-14, Mar\_8:27-29

**÷as knowing his own future (how he'd die, that he'd rise)**

Mat\_9:15,Mat\_16:21,Mat\_17:9; Mat\_17:12; Mat\_17:22-23,Mat\_20:18-19,Mat\_26:2; Mat\_26:11-12; Mat\_26:16; Mat\_26:21; Mat\_26:23; Mat\_26:45-46, Mar\_9:9-10, Luk\_9:22, Luk\_9:51, Joh\_8:28, Joh\_3:14,Joh\_12:32-33, Joh\_13:1, Joh\_18:4; Joh\_18:32, Luk\_18:32-33, Luk\_22:10,

**÷as one sold for 30 pieces of silver**

Mat\_26:15, Mat\_27:9

**÷as promising salvation to those who lose their life "for my sake"**

Luk\_9:24, Mat\_16:25, Mar\_8:35, Luk\_17:33,

**÷as describing the following of Him as taking up a daily cross (denying yourself)**

Luk\_9:23, Mat\_10:38, Mat\_16:24, Mar\_8:34, Luk\_14:27

**÷as one who likened the glory of the Transfiguration to "the kingdom of God"**

Luk\_9:27

**÷as the one who even Moses and Elijah served**

Luk\_9:30-31, Mar\_9:4, Mat\_17:3

**÷as the Glorified one**

Luk\_9:32, Mat\_17:2, Mar\_9:3

**÷as the one who is Received when a person receives (takes care of/ nurtures) a child**

Luk\_9:48, Mat\_18:5, Mar\_9:37

**÷as proclaiming that the "greatest" is actually "the least among you all"**

Luk\_9:48, Mat\_18:4, Mat\_23:11, Luk\_22:26, Mar\_9:34-35

**÷as not coming to destroy life but to save lives (when asked if he would sanction the "fry them" method)**

Luk\_9:54-56, Joh\_10:10, compare 1Jn\_3:8

**÷as identifying that the desire to "fry them" (call fire down from heaven on someone) is of the devils spirit (by implication, not of His Spirit)**

Luk\_9:55

**÷as the Homeless one**

Mat\_8:20, Luk\_9:58

**÷as Determined to Finish the Plan of Salvation (He never looked back)**

Luk\_9:62 compare Luk\_9:51

**÷as the actual one who is either received or despised when his disciples as "lambs among wolves" go out into the community to preach**

Luk\_9:3,Luk\_10:3; Luk\_10:16

**÷as identifying with the Father (you reject Me? thus you are rejecting My Father)**

Luk\_9:48, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_5:23, Joh\_10:30, compare 1Jn\_2:22-23

**÷as the Eye Witness to Satan's fall from heaven**

Luk\_10:18, Rev\_12:7-9, Isa\_14:12-15, Eze\_28:12-19

**÷as the Receiver from the Father of all things**

Luk\_10:22, Joh\_5:22, Joh\_3:35, 1Co\_15:22-28

**÷as the Only One who knows the Father**

Luk\_10:22, Joh\_4:24, Joh\_5:17-23

**÷as the one who reveals the Father to men**

Luk\_10:22, Joh\_5:19-23

**÷as the Final Say in answering the question of "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?"**

Mat\_19:16,Luk\_10:25, Joh\_3:3; Joh\_3:5-6, Joh\_3:15-17, Joh\_5:24-26, Joh\_17:2-3, Mar\_10:17; Mar\_10:29-30, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_10:28, 1Jn\_5:11-12

**÷as one who knows the answer to "What must I do to inherit eternal life"**

Luk\_18:18; Luk\_18:22, Joh\_4:25

**÷as the Good Samaritan**

Luk\_10:29-37

**÷as one who refused to spoil Mary's opportunity to "hear his word"**

Luk\_10:39-42

**÷as declaring that the Holy Spirit is the "good gift" given by the Father**

Luk\_11:13

**÷as having a unified kingdom**

Luk\_11:18, Mat\_12:25, Mar\_3:24-25

**÷as having a future kingdom when he comes again (2nd coming)**

Luk\_23:42

**÷as one who casts out devils "by the finger of God"**

Luk\_11:20

**÷as one Stronger than the strong man**

Luk\_11:22, Mar\_3:27

**÷as one declaring it is better to hear God's word and keep it than to bless Mary (mother of Jesus)**

Luk\_11:27-28

**÷as one "greater than Solomon"**

Luk\_11:31

**÷as one "greater than Jonas"**

Luk\_11:32

**÷as the Maker of both our insides (heart, emotions) and our outsides**

Luk\_11:40

**÷as one who confesses/ (or denies) men before the angels**

Luk\_12:8-9, Rev\_3:5, Mat\_10:32

**÷as one who know what a man's life consists of**

Luk\_12:15; Luk\_12:21, Joh\_5:29, Joh\_1:48

**÷as declaring that to seek the kingdom of God should be your highest priority**

Luk\_12:31, Mat\_6:33, Luk\_17:33

**÷as declaring that the Father desires to give His kingdom to us**

Luk\_12:32

**÷as one who will serve His people when He comes (2nd coming)**

Luk\_12:37

**÷as coming when men think not (possibly in the darkest part of the night)(2nd coming)**

Luk\_12:40; Luk\_12:38; Luk\_12:46

**÷as one who rewards and punishes proportional to knowledge/responsibility given**

Luk\_12:47-48 compare Mat\_25:15-30

**÷as one who comes to send fire and division (not peace) on the earth**

Luk\_12:49-53, Mat\_10:34-37

**÷as one whose life/actions polarized people's opinions of Him**

Joh\_7:12; Joh\_7:20 compare Joh\_7:15; Joh\_7:40-43; Joh\_7:48-53

**÷as declaring that without repentance all sinners are in the same boat and heading for death -- the shedding of their blood**

Luk\_13:1-5, Rev\_2:5; Rev\_2:16; Rev\_2:22, Rev\_3:3

**÷as Breaker of the bonds of Satan**

Luk\_13:16

**÷as one who could bring (or have them feel) all His adversaries to shame**

Luk\_13:17

**÷as one who did "glorious things"**

Luk\_13:17, Joh\_17:1

**÷as the Door-Shutter who doesn't let in the "workers of iniquity" no matter what profession of righteousness that they ascribe to**

Luk\_13:23-30, Luk\_14:24, Rev\_3:7-8

**÷as the Mother Hen of Jerusalem's children**

Mat\_23:37,Luk\_13:34

**÷as one whose departure from Jerusalem left it desolate**

Luk\_13:35, Mat\_23:37-38

**÷as one whom the Father “loveth”**

Joh\_3:35, Joh\_5:20, Joh\_10:17, Eph\_1:6

**÷as one who "marks" or notices the choices of men**

Luk\_14:7, Joh\_5:29, Jas\_4:6

**÷as one who will exalt the lowly and abase the exalted**

Luk\_14:11, Jas\_4:6; Jas\_4:10, 1Pe\_5:6

**÷as one who has called the poor, maimed, lame and blind to His feast and invites men from the "highway and hedges" that His feast is full**

Luk\_14:13, Luk\_14:21-23, Col\_3:15

**÷as one who will exclude from His feast those He called and who made excuses of how they couldn't make it**

Luk\_14:24

**÷as declaring that his disciples need to count the cost -- family (friends?) and even life itself, (the taking up of the cross)**

Luk\_14:26-28 compare Mat\_10:38, Mat\_16:24, Mar\_8:34

**÷as declaring that his disciples must count the cost and "forsaketh [not] all that he hath"**

Luk\_14:33, compare Luk\_18:22, Gal\_2:20, Php\_3:8, Luk\_12:53, Mat\_10:34-37

**÷as one who "goes after" [but leaving the "righteous" in the fold, being glad they are there] the lost sinners [publicans & sinners] in order to bring them back to the fold**

Luk\_15:20, Luk\_19:10, Luk\_15:1-4, Mat\_9:13, Mat\_13:46, Gen\_3:15, 2Co\_5:18, Col\_1:21, Joh\_10:15; Joh\_10:17, Joh\_15:13, 1Jn\_3:16

**÷as Rescuer of the lost finding great joy in so doing**

Luk\_15:7; Luk\_15:10; Luk\_15:23; Luk\_15:32, Joh\_15:11

**÷as good to not only His children, but to the hired servants -- even to the point of generosity ["bread enough to spare"]**

Luk\_15:17

**÷as one who can look past our filth and kiss us**

Luk\_15:20

**÷as one who makes acceptance with the Father possible**

Eph\_1:6, Joh\_5:22, Eph\_2:16, Col\_1:20-21, Rom\_5:10, 2Co\_5:18

**÷as one who shares all that He has with the "righteous" of the church -- the sheep that haven't left the fold -- the elder son**

Luk\_15:31, Rev\_3:21, Eph\_2:6, Eph\_1:3, Mat\_19:28

**÷as one who distinguishes between the "children of this world" and the "children of light"**

Luk\_16:8, Joh\_12:36, Eph\_5:8, 1Th\_5:5]

**÷as one who declares that you can't serve God and mammon**

Luk\_16:13, Mat\_6:24

**÷as one who would forgive those who repent -- even as to 7 times in one day**

Luk\_17:4 compare Mat\_18:21-22

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will end the world as we know it**

Luk\_17:26-32, Joh\_5:28-29, Mat\_24:3

**÷as one declaring that to lose your life is to gain it but to gain your life (in this earth) is to lose (your eternal) life**

Luk\_17:33, Mat\_16:25, Mar\_8:35, Luk\_9:24

**÷as one who desired men not to get discouraged (to "faint"), but rather be always in prayer**

Luk\_18:1, Mar\_14:38, Luk\_21:36, Luk\_22:46, Mat\_26:41, Mar\_13:33, Luk\_22:40, Joh\_17:15

**÷as one who declared that God will avenge His persecuted people**

Luk\_18:1-8, Isa\_63:4, Rom\_12:19, Gen\_4:10, Luk\_3:17, Rev\_6:10-11, Rev\_16:6, Rev\_19:11-16, Rev\_18:20, Rev\_20:12-15

**÷as one who declared that those who trust in themselves and despise others will not be justified before God**

Luk\_18:9; Luk\_18:14, Luk\_14:11, Jas\_4:10, Jas\_4:6, 1Pe\_5:5-6

**÷as one who declared the nature of the relationship between those who humble themselves before God vs those who exalt themselves before God -- who does God justify? (answer: the humble)**

Luk\_18:14

**÷as one declaring that you must receive the kingdom of God as a little child**

Luk\_18:17, Mar\_10:15 compare Mat\_18:4

**÷as describing 2 major traits of a little child: 1) humble 2) believeth in me**

Mat\_18:4; Mat\_18:6

**÷as one who declares that rich men will find it hard to enter the kingdom of God**

Luk\_18:24-25, Mat\_19:23-24, Mar\_10:23

**÷as one who declares that with God, the things impossible for men to do are quite possible with God [i.e. even rich men can be saved is the context]**

Luk\_18:27, Mat\_19:26, Mar\_10:27, Luk\_1:37

**÷as one who declared that those who sacrifice for the Kingdom of God will receive reward both in this life and the life to come..... will receive "manifold more"**

Luk\_18:28-30, Mar\_10:28-30, Mat\_19:27-30

**÷as one who declared that the Old Testament prophets were writing about himself**

Luk\_18:31, Luk\_22:22, Luk\_24:27; Luk\_24:44, Mar\_13:17, Mat\_26:56, Luk\_10:24, Luk\_24:25-27; Luk\_24:32, Joh\_1:45, Act\_3:18-21, Act\_26:22, Act\_28:23, Rom\_1:1-3, Rom\_16:25-26, 1Pe\_1:10

**÷as the one to whom the Scriptures testify of**

Joh\_5:39, Act\_10:43

**÷as one to whom all the prophets witnessed**

Act\_10:43, 1Pe\_1:10-12

**÷as the “eternal life” which the Scriptures talk about – far and above the Scriptures themselves – for they are the testimony to Jesus Himself**

Joh\_5:39-40; Joh\_5:46, Joh\_11:27, 1Jn\_1:2, 1Jn\_5:11; 1Jn\_5:13; 1Jn\_5:20, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_17:2-3, Rom\_5:21, Rom\_6:23

**÷as the Predicted [by the Old Testament] One who would come**

Joh\_11:27, Act\_10:43, 1Pe\_1:10-12

**÷as one who questioned whether there will be people in the last days who by faith make a nuisance of themselves asking for God's intervention**

Luk\_18:8 compare to Luk\_18:1 and Luk\_18:5

**÷as the one Zacchaeus sought to see -- "who he was"**

Luk\_19:3

**÷as a Guest of sinner(s) [in this case of Zacchaeus]**

Luk\_19:7 compare Joh\_1:10, Mat\_9:9-13, Mat\_26:6-7, Mat\_21:17, Mar\_11:11, Joh\_11:1, Luk\_10:38-41, 1Jn\_3:1

**÷as the Seeker and Saviour to the lost**

Luk\_19:10, Luk\_15:8-10, Luk\_15:4, Luk\_15:20, Mat\_13:46, Joh\_15:13, Joh\_3:16-17, 1Jn\_4:10

**÷as one who will slay [at the 2nd coming] those who hate him and who would not have "this man" reign over them**

Luk\_19:14; Luk\_19:27

**÷as an "austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow"**

Luk\_19:22

**÷as one who could see the future (knowing the future)**

Mat\_12:15; Mat\_12:40,Mat\_14:16,Mat\_21:2-3,Mat\_24:1-51,Mat\_26:18; Mat\_26:23; Mat\_26:31-32; Mat\_26:34; Mat\_26:45-46, Luk\_19:30-34, Luk\_19:41-44, Luk\_22:10, Luk\_22:32; Luk\_22:34, Joh\_4:21; Joh\_4:25, Joh\_6:64; Joh\_6:70-71, Joh\_16:4, Joh\_21:18-19

**÷as one who knew that His Father’s house would be torn down stone by stone**

Joh\_2:16, Mat\_24:2, Mar\_13:2, Luk\_19:44, Luk\_21:6 ,

**÷as one who captured the attention of the people as he taught**

Luk\_19:48, Mat\_15:32, Mar\_8:2

**÷as one who could recognize a trap and evade it**

Mat\_21:23-27,Mat\_22:18; Mat\_22:22-23; Mat\_22:33; Mat\_22:46, Mar\_11:27-33, Luk\_20:2-8, Luk\_20:23-24, Joh\_8:4-11

**÷as one who will punish those who choose not to repent**

Luk\_20:18, Luk\_13:1-5 compare Act\_17:30, Rev\_2:5; Rev\_2:16; Rev\_2:22, Rev\_3:3; Rev\_3:19

**÷as one who affirmed the resurrection of the dead as being what really does happen (compared to the teaching that there is no resurrection)**

Luk\_20:27; Luk\_20:35-38, Mat\_22:23-28; Mat\_22:31, Mar\_12:18; Mar\_12:23-27, Mat\_26:32, Mat\_28:7, Luk\_4:14, Luk\_24:46, Joh\_5:29, Joh\_11:25, 1Co\_15:12-13, Mar\_6:16, Mar\_14:28, 1Co\_15:21, Rev\_20:5-6, Mar\_16:6; Mar\_9:14, Luk\_24:6, Mar\_9:31, Mar\_10:34, Luk\_18:33, Luk\_24:7, Mat\_17:9, Joh\_2:22, Joh\_21:14, Rom\_8:34, Col\_2:12

**÷as declaring that those that obtain heaven had to be "accounted worthy" first or [was He expecting that men would search out how to be worthy?: that the only way is to "believeth in me"** Joh\_11:25**?** 1Jn\_5:10-12**,** Joh\_17:3**,** Joh\_6:29**,** Rom\_5:1**,** Gal\_2:16**,** Rom\_3:24**;** Rom\_3:28, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:51 **also search this document on the word "justified" and /or "faith"]**

Luk\_20:35, Mat\_10:38, Mat\_22:8, Luk\_21:36, compare Eph\_4:1, Col\_1:10, 1Th\_2:12, 2Th\_1:5; 2Th\_1:11, 1Ti\_5:18, Heb\_10:29, Rev\_3:4

**÷as one who declared that watching, rising [see** Luk\_22:46**], praying are three things necessary to be "accounted worthy" and to "stand" at the 2nd coming**

Mat\_26:41, Mar\_14:38, Luk\_21:36

**÷as one who had knowledge of the degree of the severity of the future damnation**

Luk\_20:47, Luk\_23:28-29, Joh\_5:29

**÷as one who took note that she who gave all she had to the "offerings of God" gave more than anyone else [the widow's mite]**

Luk\_21:4, Mar\_12:43

**÷as one who knew exactly what would happen at the end of the world (2nd coming)**

Luk\_21:9-12; Luk\_21:16-19; Luk\_21:25-27, Mat\_24:1-14, Mar\_13:1-13

**÷as the one who interacts with the last day people giving them words on how to answer the authorities [this is the same thing that Jesus says the Holy Ghost will do]** Mar\_13:11

Luk\_21:15, Mat\_10:19

**÷as one who will eat the Passover with His disciples in the kingdom of God**

Luk\_22:16; Luk\_22:18, Mat\_26:29

**÷as one who gave His body and His blood for mankind**

Luk\_22:19-20, Joh\_6:51, 1Co\_11:23-29, Mar\_14:22-24, Mat\_26:26-28, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who died a pre-determined death**

Luk\_22:22; Luk\_22:37, Eph\_1:4, Mat\_25:34, Gen\_3:15, Luk\_11:50, Heb\_4:3, 1Pe\_1:20, Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8, Col\_1:26-28, Eph\_3:3-6; Eph\_3:11

**÷as a Servant**

Mat\_12:18,Luk\_22:27, Joh\_21:9, Mat\_10:24, Mat\_23:11, Mat\_25:21, Mar\_10:44, Joh\_4:34, Mat\_26:42, Joh\_5:30, Joh\_13:4-5

**÷as My Servant**

Isa\_53:11, Isa\_42:1, Isa\_52:13-14, Zec\_3:8 compare Mat\_12:18

**÷as one who declared that the greatest must be the servant**

Mat\_23:11,Luk\_22:24-27

**÷as one who has a table in his own kingdom**

Luk\_22:30, Rev\_19:9; Rev\_19:17

**÷as one who appoints kings and judges in his future kingdom**

Luk\_22:30, 1Co\_6:3, Rev\_1:6, Rev\_5:10, 2Ti\_2:12, Rev\_3:21, Rev\_20:6, Rev\_22:5, Eph\_2:6

**÷as one who saw/knew the motives of Satan in real time**

Luk\_22:31

**÷as one who knew Judas was a devil**

Joh\_6:70-71, Mat\_26:21, Mat\_26:23, Mat\_26:46, Mar\_14:18, Joh\_6:64, Joh\_13:11; Joh\_13:21

**÷as one who chose to describe (summarize the most important thing: His intercession in prayer) how a man is kept away from Satan (falling) -- "that thy faith fail not":**

Luk\_22:32

**÷as one who sent his disciples out on one occasion with nothing - - but who also just before his crucifixion, asked them to sell clothes and buy a sword**

Luk\_22:36

**÷as one who chose the cup the Father gave, rather than His own will**

Luk\_22:42-44, Mat\_26:39; Mat\_26:42, Mar\_14:36; Mar\_14:39

**÷as one who looked at Peter, [this look changing Peter] and Peter wept bitterly**

Luk\_22:61-62 compare to Luk\_22:32

**÷as the one who sits on the right hand of God**

Luk\_22:69, Mar\_16:19, Act\_2:33, Act\_7:55-56, Rom\_8:34, Col\_3:1, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_8:1, Heb\_10:12, 1Pe\_3:22, Heb\_12:2, 1Pe\_3:22, Mat\_22:44, Mat\_26:44, Mar\_12:36, Mar\_14:62, Luk\_20:42, Act\_2:33-34, Eph\_1:20, Heb\_12:2

**÷as one "being by the right hand of God exalted"**

Act\_2:33, Act\_7:55-56, Rom\_8:34

**÷as one who intercedes with God for us at God's right hand**

Rom\_8:34, Heb\_7:25, 1Jn\_2:1

**÷as one who Pilate and Herod found to NOT be perverting the people**

Luk\_23:14-15

**÷as one who Pilate declared 3 times that he was innocent of the death penalty**

Luk\_23:22, Mat\_27:24, Mar\_15:10

**÷as one who traded places (death) with a seditious and murderous man [mankind?]**

Luk\_23:19; Luk\_23:25, Mat\_27:26, Mar\_15:15, Joh\_18:40

**÷as the Crucified one**

Luk\_24:7; Luk\_24:20, Mat\_26:2, Mat\_27:35, Mat\_28:5, Mar\_15:24-25, Mar\_16:6, Luk\_23:33, Joh\_19:18-23, Act\_2:23; Act\_2:36, Act\_4:10, 1Co\_1:23, 1Co\_2:2, 1Co\_2:8, 2Co\_13:14, Rev\_11:8

**÷as the one crucified on Calvary, between two malefactors (thieves)**

Mat\_27:38, Luk\_23:33, Joh\_19:18, Mar\_15:27

**÷as one labeled as a malefactor**

Joh\_18:30

**÷as a man crucified even though he had done "nothing amiss"**

Luk\_23:41

**÷our Lord [who] was crucified**

Rev\_11:8

**÷as one who prayed for forgiveness for his crucifiers**

Luk\_23:34

**÷as one who "saved others" [but WOULD NOT save Himself]**

Luk\_23:35, Mat\_26:39, Mat\_26:53

**÷as the Chosen of God**

Luk\_23:35, Mat\_12:18, 1Pe\_2:4

**÷as one who commended His spirit to the Father**

Luk\_23:46

**÷as a righteous man**

Luk\_23:47, 1Jn\_2:1; 1Jn\_2:29, Rev\_16:5

**÷as My Righteous servant**

Isa\_53:11

**÷as one with "no unrighteousness in him"**

Joh\_7:18 compare Joh\_8:46

**÷as one buried in a new tomb on Friday**

Luk\_23:53-54

**÷as a Prophet "mighty in deed and word"**

Luk\_24:19

**÷a prophet**

Joh\_4:19, Mat\_13:57, Mat\_14:5, Mat\_21:11; Mat\_21:46, Mar\_6:4, Luk\_1:76, Luk\_4:24, Luk\_24:19, Joh\_4:44, Joh\_6:14, Joh\_7:40, Joh\_9:17, Act\_3:22-23, Act\_7:37

**÷as "he which should have redeemed Israel"**

Luk\_24:21

**÷as appearing and disappearing after His resurrection**

Luk\_24:15; Luk\_24:31; Luk\_24:36, Act\_1:3

**÷as a man with flesh and bones and not a "spirit" [post-resurrection]**

Luk\_24:39 and who "did eat before them" see Luk\_24:43

**÷as the one who opens up Scripture so we can understand it**

Luk\_24:25-27; Luk\_24:32; Luk\_24:45

**÷as one whose name is to be preached in all nations**

Luk\_24:47, Mat\_24:14

**÷as one [who as a man and not a spirit ... see** Luk\_24:37-42**] whom the disciples worshipped [post resurrection]**

Luk\_24:52, Mat\_28:9; Mat\_28:17

**÷as the one who sends "the promise of my Father upon you" -- (this is the Holy Spirit)**

Luk\_24:49, Act\_1:4-8, Act\_2:33, Gal\_3:14

**÷as the Word**

Joh\_1:1, Rev\_19:13

**÷as the Word made Flesh**

Joh\_1:14, 1Ti\_3:16, 1Pe\_4:1, 1Jn\_4:2-3, 2Jn\_1:7, Heb\_4:15, Jas\_1:13-14

**÷as the one who speaketh the words of God**

Joh\_3:34, Joh\_17:8, Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:28; Joh\_8:38; Joh\_8:40, Joh\_7:18, Joh\_6:63, Joh\_12:49-50, Joh\_14:10

**÷as declaring that "the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life"**

Joh\_6:63

**÷as one who had "words of eternal life"**

Joh\_6:68

**÷as one who was "with God" and "was God"**

Joh\_1:1

**÷as one who "proceeded forth and came from God"**

Joh\_8:42 compare Joh\_13:3

**÷as He who was there with God "in the beginning"**

Joh\_1:2

**÷as the Maker of all things**

Joh\_1:3, Col\_1:16-17, compare Act\_17:23-31, 1Co\_8:6, Eph\_3:9, Heb\_1:2-3, Heb\_3:4, Rev\_4:11, Gen\_1:26

**÷as the Maker of all things (**Joh\_1:3**) – therefore the Speaker in Isaiah chapters 40-66**

**÷as the one who has Life in Himself**

Joh\_1:4, Joh\_5:26, Joh\_17:2-3, 1Jn\_5:11-12,Joh\_6:33; Joh\_6:47-48; Joh\_6:50-51; Joh\_6:53-54; Joh\_6:57-58; Joh\_6:63, Joh\_3:15-17, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_4:14, Joh\_5:40, Joh\_6:27, Joh\_6:35, Joh\_6:40,Joh\_8:12, Joh\_10:10, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_11:25, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_20:31, Act\_3:15, Rom\_6:23, Col\_3:4, 2Ti\_1:1, 1Jn\_1:1-2, 1Jn\_5:11-12 , 1Jn\_5:20, Rev\_21:6

**÷as one whose life is "the light of men"**

Joh\_1:4

**÷as He that giveth life unto the world**

Joh\_6:33

**÷as a Light which shone into mankind's darkness**

Mat\_4:16, Luk\_1:79, Luk\_2:32, Joh\_1:5; Joh\_1:7; Joh\_1:9, Joh\_3:19, Isa\_60:1-3, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_9:5,Joh\_12:35-36; Joh\_12:46, Act\_26:15-18,Col\_1:12-14, 2Co\_4:6,Joh\_1:4, Act\_26:23, 1Co\_4:5, 2Co\_4:4, Eph\_5:14, 1Th\_5:5, 1Pe\_2:9, 1Jn\_1:5, 1Jn\_2:8, Rev\_21:23

**÷as Light which came into the world**

Joh\_3:19, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_1:7 compare to Joh\_1:10 compare 1Th\_5:5 with Eph\_1:5, Joh\_1:12, 1Jn\_3:1-3

**÷as the Light of the World**

Joh\_8:12, Joh\_9:5

**÷as the True Light**

Joh\_1:9

**÷as He who "lighteth every man" ever born (**Joh\_1:9**) whether they know it or not**

Joh\_1:5; Joh\_1:4; Joh\_1:10 [I believe the context of this concept is that He gives life to every man that is born -- see Joh\_1:4]

**÷as the Light of life**

Joh\_8:12, Joh\_1:4 compare to Joh\_1:7

**÷as one who goes before His followers, lighting the way**

Joh\_8:12

**÷as the one about whom John the Baptist was sent specifically to bear witness to (or of) -- the Christ Himself (see** Joh\_3:26**;** Joh\_3:28**,** Joh\_1:20**;** Joh\_1:23**;** Joh\_1:27**)**

Joh\_1:6-8

**÷as the Creator (Maker) of the world**

Joh\_1:10, Neh\_9:6-7, Col\_1:13-17

**÷as the Creator of the new heavens and the new earth**

Isa\_66:22-23, Isa\_65:17, Rev\_21:6 compare Rev\_1:17-18; Rev\_1:8 compare Rev\_21:5

**÷as Unknown by the world**

Joh\_1:10, 1Jn\_3:1

**÷as Unknown by the Pharisees**

Joh\_1:26

**÷as Received (believed on) by some -- and to those, He gives power to become His children (sons of God)**

Joh\_1:12

**÷as one dwelling among us who was full of grace and truth**

Joh\_1:14, Luk\_2:40

**÷as one who told the truth about who and what He is**

Joh\_8:13-14

**÷as one who told Satan's kids the truth**

Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:44-46

**÷as one who gives of His fullness (His grace) to men -- the Grace Giver**

Joh\_1:16, 1Th\_5:28, 1Ti\_1:14, 2Co\_9:8

**÷as the one who brought grace and truth to men (contrasted to Moses who brought the Law)**

Joh\_1:17, Act\_15:11, Rom\_3:24, Rom\_5:2; Rom\_5:15; Rom\_5:17, 1Co\_1:4, 2Co\_8:9, Eph\_2:5; Eph\_2:7-8, Eph\_4:7, 2Th\_2:16, 1Ti\_1:14, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Ti\_2:1, Ti 3:6-7, 1Pe\_1:13, Rev\_22:21

**÷as the only one who has seen God and declared who God is**

Joh\_1:18, Joh\_5:19-20

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_40:3

Joh\_1:23

**÷Remover (double) of our iniquities**

Joh\_1:23 compare Isa\_40:2

**÷one who brings His reward with Him when He comes (2nd coming)**

Rev\_22:12, compare Isa\_40:10, Isa\_62:11, Joh\_5:29, Mat\_16:27

**÷as the one who clothes the heavens with blackness and sackcloth**

Isa\_50:3

**÷as the Bearer of our iniquities**

Isa\_53:11-12, 2Co\_5:21, Gal\_3:13

**÷as the one who trod the winepress alone is our Father (some keyword search terms: lonely, loneliness)**

Isa\_63:3, Rev\_19:13, Isa\_9:6 compare Isa\_63:16 compare Isa\_64:8

Some other texts about loneliness (these have a lot to do with us as we tread our own "winepresses") Psa\_42:5; Psa\_42:11, Psa\_68:6, Psa\_56:3, Psa\_118:6; Psa\_118:14,Psa\_130:1; Psa\_130:7-8, Psa\_142:3; Psa\_142:7, Psa\_145:14; Psa\_145:18-19, Psa\_146:5; Psa\_146:8, Psa\_147:3, Psa\_55:22, Psa\_56:8-9, Psa\_57:2-3, Psa\_62:5-8, Psa\_71:1-5, Psa\_81:10,Psa\_84:10-12, Psa\_85:10, Psa\_86:5, Psa\_103:13-14; Psa\_103:17, Psa\_145:20, Psa\_147:2; Psa\_147:11,Col\_1:13, 1Jn\_3:24

**÷as the one to whom all mankind will bow before**

Isa\_66:23, Php\_2:10, 1Pe\_3:22

**÷as one that “standeth among you”**

Joh\_1:26

**÷as one who God’s greatest prophet (**Mat\_11:11**) was unworthy to untie His shoes**

Mat\_3:11,Joh\_1:27, Act\_13:25

**÷as the Lamb of God**

Joh\_1:29; Joh\_1:36, see also Rev\_7:9-10; Rev\_7:14, Rev\_5:6; Rev\_5:8; Rev\_5:12-13, Rev\_6:1; Rev\_6:16, Rev\_21:14, Act\_8:32, 1Pe\_1:19, Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:14, Rev\_21:22-23, Rev\_22:1; Rev\_22:3

**÷as one preferred before John the Baptist**

Joh\_1:30, Joh\_1:15, Joh\_1:27, Joh\_1:30

**÷as the one who existed before John the Baptist**

Joh\_1:30, Joh\_8:58

**÷as the one who was “made manifest” to Israel**

Joh\_1:31

**÷as the one whom the Spirit like a dove descended upon**

Mat\_3:16, Joh\_1:32, Mar\_1:10, Luk\_3:22

**÷as the one that Heaven testified of to John the Baptist that He was sent of God, was God’s Son, and would baptize with the Holy Ghost (Holy Spirit)**

Mat\_3:11,Mat\_3:16-17, Joh\_1:33-34, Mar\_1:10-11

**÷as one who invited Andrew (Peter’s brother) to come to the place He dwelt (this took place about 4pm)**

Joh\_1:38-42

**÷as the Messiah which equals the Christ**

Joh\_1:41, Joh\_4:25-26, Luk\_4:16-30, Joh\_8:25 (as Christ: Mat\_16:15-17, Mar\_8:29-30, Luk\_9:20-21,Mar\_14:61-62, Mat\_26:63-64, Luk\_22:70,) compare Dan\_9:25-26

**÷as the one who changed Simon’s name to Peter (Cephas)**

Joh\_1:42

**÷as He of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write**

Joh\_1:45, Joh\_5:39, Luk\_24:25-27, 1Pe\_1:10-12

**÷as a “good thing”**

Joh\_1:46

**÷as that “holy thing”**

Luk\_1:35

**÷as "the Holy One and the Just"**

Act\_3:14, 1Pe\_3:18, Act\_3:14, Act\_7:52, Act\_22:14 compare Psa\_16:10 to Act\_2:31 compare Mar\_1:24, Luk\_4:34, Act\_2:27, Act\_13:35

**÷as one who knew Phillip [and the woman at the well] before meeting him/[them]**

Joh\_1:47-50, Joh\_4:18

**÷as able to see “secret things” in our (Phillip’s) lives**

Joh\_1:48, Joh\_4:29, Heb\_4:13

**÷as one who knows all that you’ve ever done**

Joh\_4:29; Joh\_4:39 compare Psa\_147:4-5, Mat\_10:30, Psa\_139:1-4; Psa\_139:15-16, Pro\_15:3, 1Ch\_28:9, Isa\_46:9-10, Psa\_139:4, 1Ki\_8:39, Act\_1:24, Mat\_9:4, Mat\_12:25, Mar\_2:6-8, Luk\_6:8, Joh\_11:11-15, Mar\_14:13-15

**÷as Rabbi**

Joh\_1:38; Joh\_1:49, Joh\_3:2, Mat\_23:8, Joh\_6:25

**÷as Jacob’s ladder**

Joh\_1:51 compare Gen\_28:12

**÷as one who had a definite “hour” for His first coming**

Joh\_2:4, Gal\_4:4, Act\_2:32,Act\_13:29, Eph\_1:4, Gal\_4:4, Mat\_26:18, Joh\_7:6; Joh\_7:30, Joh\_8:20, Joh\_12:27, Joh\_13:1, Joh\_17:1

**÷as one whose life had a certain "hour" prepared**

Mat\_8:29,Mat\_26:18; Mat\_26:31; Mat\_26:45; Mat\_26:54, Joh\_8:20, Joh\_12:23; Joh\_12:27

**÷as one who chose to do things when the time was right [when His Father/Spirit led Him to do it] and not when men pressured Him**

Joh\_7:1-10; Joh\_7:30

**÷as one who changed water into the best wine**

Joh\_2:7-10

**÷as the one whose disciples believed on**

Joh\_2:11, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:69, Joh\_8:30, Joh\_10:4, Joh\_4:39, Joh\_7:31, Joh\_8:30-31, Joh\_10:42, Joh\_11:45, Joh\_12:11; Joh\_12:42, Act\_11:17, Act\_22:19, 1Ti\_3:16 compare Joh\_3:18; Joh\_3:36, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:35, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:47, Joh\_7:38, Joh\_12:44; Joh\_12:46, Joh\_14:12, Rom\_4:5, Rom\_9:33, Rom\_10:11, 1Pe\_2:7, 1Jn\_5:10

**÷as one who drove out the “thieves” in God’s house of prayer**

Mar\_11:15-18, Mat\_21:12-14, Joh\_2:14-17

**÷as the one who called God “My Father”**

Mat\_7:21, Mat\_10:32-33,Mat\_11:25-27,Mat\_16:17,Mat\_18:10; Mat\_18:35,Mat\_25:34,Mat\_26:53,Joh\_2:16, Joh\_5:17-18, Joh\_10:29, Joh\_14:2, Joh\_15:1, Joh\_17:1; Joh\_17:5; Joh\_17:21, Joh\_20:17, Rev\_3:5, Mat\_12:50, Mat\_20:23, Mat\_24:36, Mat\_26:39; Mat\_26:42, Luk\_10:22, Luk\_22:29, Luk\_24:49, Joh\_5:43, Joh\_6:32; Joh\_6:65, Joh\_8:19, Joh\_8:28; Joh\_8:38; Joh\_8:49; Joh\_8:56, Joh\_10:17-18; Joh\_10:25; Joh\_10:29-30; Joh\_10:32; Joh\_10:37, Joh\_12:26, Joh\_14:7; Joh\_14:12; Joh\_14:20-23; Joh\_14:28, Joh\_15:8; Joh\_15:10; Joh\_15:15; Joh\_15:23-24, Joh\_16:10, Joh\_18:11, Joh\_20:17; Joh\_20:21, Rev\_2:27, Rev\_3:21

**÷as one who was zealous for the temple**

Joh\_2:17

**÷as one who dwells in each of us**

Joh\_15:4-5, Joh\_17:23, Eph\_3:17, 1Jn\_4:13, Col\_1:27, Joh\_14:20, Rom\_8:10, 2Co\_13:5, Gal\_4:19, Joh\_6:53; Joh\_6:56, Joh\_14:20, 2Co\_13:3, 1Jn\_4:4, Gal\_2:20

**÷as the one whom the Father dwells in**

Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23, Joh\_10:38, Joh\_14:10-11, Joh\_6:57, Joh\_10:30, Joh\_14:20, Joh\_16:32

**÷as one who dwells in the Father**

Joh\_17:21

**÷as one who sent His Spirit to dwell in us**

Joh\_14:17, Rom\_8:9-11, 1Co\_3:16, 1Co\_6:19, 2Co\_6:16, Luk\_3:16, Joh\_1:33, Joh\_7:39, 1Jn\_4:13, Joh\_20:22, Act\_1:5; Act\_1:8, Mat\_3:11, Mar\_1:8, 2Ti\_1:14, Act\_11:16, Heb\_6:4

**÷as one filled with the Holy Ghost**

Luk\_1:15, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_4:1, Act\_10:38

**÷as one whose “name” was of greater significance to the people who witnessed His miracles than just the literal name “Jesus of Nazareth” – more likely “Jesus – the Messiah”**

Compare Joh\_2:23 to Joh\_1:41; Joh\_1:45; Joh\_1:49, Joh\_4:25-26 also Joh\_18:5, Joh\_19:19; Joh\_19:21

**÷as one who “knew all men” and what “was in man”**

Joh\_2:24-25

**÷as one who did not “commit himself” unto men – (because he new men and what is in them)**

Joh\_2:24-25, Joh\_5:42

**÷as one who had God “with him”**

Joh\_3:2, Joh\_8:29, Joh\_16:32

**÷as one who declared that men must be born of the Spirit (and water) to be saved**

Joh\_3:5-8

**÷as one capable of declaring heavenly things**

Joh\_3:12, Joh\_3:31-32, Joh\_5:19-20

**÷as the Antitype of Moses’ brazen serpent that was lifted up on high [those who looked {believeth on him} on it would live]**

Joh\_3:14-17, Joh\_12:32

**÷as the Sent of God**

Joh\_3:34, Joh\_5:23-24, Joh\_5:36-38, Joh\_6:29, Joh\_6:38-40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:57, Joh\_7:16; Joh\_7:18, Joh\_12:49, Joh\_14:24, Joh\_15:21, Joh\_16:5, Joh\_17:3; Joh\_17:8; Joh\_17:18; Joh\_17:21, Mat\_10:40, Mat\_15:24, Mar\_9:37, Luk\_4:18, Luk\_4:43, Luk\_9:48, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_3:17, Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:30, Joh\_7:28-29, Joh\_7:33, Joh\_8:16; Joh\_8:18; Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:29; Joh\_8:42, Joh\_9:4, Joh\_10:36, Joh\_11:42, Joh\_12:44-45, Joh\_13:20, Joh\_17:23; Joh\_17:25, Joh\_20:21, Act\_3:26, Act\_28:28

**÷the Given one -- that is the one given to this world to save it – the Gift of God borne of the Father’s intense love for each and every person in the whole world**

Joh\_3:16, Joh\_4:10, Rom\_5:15-18, Rom\_6:23, 2Co\_9:15, Eph\_2:8, Eph\_3:7, Jas\_1:17, 1Pe\_4:10

**÷as the Gift of God**

Joh\_4:10, Joh\_3:16-17, Rom\_3:23-24, Rom\_6:23, 1Jn\_5:11

**÷as God's Unspeakable Gift**

2Co\_9:15, Eph\_2:8

**÷as the one who, if you believe in Him, will be the reason you can have eternal life**

Joh\_3:16; Joh\_3:36, Joh\_5:24-26

**÷the Non-Condemning-of-the-world Gift given to the world**

Joh\_3:16-17, Joh\_8:11, Rom\_8:1

**÷the Channel set up by the Father through which the world could be saved**

Joh\_3:17, Mat\_25:34, Eph\_1:4, Joh\_1:9, Joh\_1:29, Joh\_4:42, Joh\_6:33; Joh\_6:51, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_9:5, Joh\_12:46-47, Joh\_17:18; Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23

**÷as the one whom, when men “believe on him”, are not condemned**

Joh\_3:18, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_3:36, Isa\_50:9 compare Joh\_6:35, Joh\_6:40, Joh\_6:47, Joh\_7:38, Joh\_12:44, Joh\_12:46, Rom\_4:5, Rom\_9:33, Rom\_10:11, 1Pe\_2:6

**÷as the one whom, when men do not believe on him, are condemned already**

Joh\_3:18, Joh\_3:36, Mat\_16:16

**÷as one who is attractive to truth seekers and those whose deeds are “wrought in God”**

Joh\_3:21, Joh\_5:29

**÷as the Giver of living water -- which will spring up into everlasting life**

Joh\_4:14, Joh\_4:10, Joh\_7:38-39, Jer\_17:13, compare Psa\_36:9, Psa\_114:8, Pro\_14:27, Son\_4:15, Joh\_2:13, Rev\_21:6

**÷as one who declared that salvation was of the Jews**

Joh\_4:22

**÷as one who distinguishes between true and false worshippers**

Joh\_4:23

**÷as one who declared that the Father seeks for true worshippers**

Joh\_4:23

**÷as one who declared that the Father seeks for people who worship Him in spirit and truth**

Joh\_4:23-24

**÷as one who declared that God is a Spirit**

Joh\_4:24

**÷as the Finisher [as one who finished] of God’s work**

Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:36, Joh\_10:37, Joh\_19:30, Joh\_17:4, Rom\_9:28, Heb\_4:3, Heb\_12:2

**÷as the Doer of God’s will**

Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:19; Joh\_5:30, Joh\_5:36, Joh\_8:29, Joh\_8:55, Joh\_10:32, Joh\_10:37, Joh\_14:29

**÷as one who always pleased the Father**

Joh\_8:29, Mat\_3:17, Luk\_3:22, Mat\_12:18, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_1:11, Rom\_15:3, Heb\_11:6, 2Pe\_1:17

**÷as one who declared that those who reap souls are gathering fruit unto eternal life**

Joh\_4:36 compare 2Co\_9:6, Gal\_6:7-8, Jas\_3:18

**÷as one who inquires as to whether or not we want to be made whole**

Joh\_5:6, Mar\_10:36

**÷as one who said to one man “rise and walk” but to other men rise and pray**

Joh\_5:8 compare Luk\_22:46

**÷as He who “made me whole”**

Joh\_5:11; Joh\_5:14 compare Mat\_9:12; Mat\_9:22, Mat\_12:13, Mat\_14:36, Mat\_15:28; Mat\_15:31, Mar\_2:17, Mar\_3:5, Mar\_5:28; Mar\_5:34, Mar\_6:56, Mar\_10:52, Luk\_5:31, Luk\_6:10; Luk\_6:19, Luk\_7:10, Luk\_8:48-50, Luk\_17:19, Joh\_5:6; Joh\_5:9; Joh\_5:11; Joh\_5:14-15, Joh\_7:23

**÷as one Equal with God**

Joh\_5:18, Php\_2:6, Joh\_5:23, Joh\_10:27-30, Joh\_14:9

**÷as declaring that those who don’t hear His words and believe on “him that sent me” are dead even though they eat, breathe, and sleep – they are the living dead**

Joh\_5:24

**÷as declaring that the voice of the Son of God will change a man from spiritual death to spiritual life [“now is” meant that living dead people who hear and believe on him become “alive” -- this has to be referencing spiritual realities and not literal death/life]**

Joh\_5:25, Joh\_6:58; Joh\_6:63

**÷as declaring that the voice of the Son of God will also make the literal dead raise out of their graves and live**

Joh\_5:28-29 compare 1Th\_4:16

**÷as one who did not bear “witness of myself”**

Joh\_5:31

**÷as one to whom the Father bore witness about**

Joh\_5:37, 1Jn\_5:7; 1Jn\_5:9-12

**÷the one who declared that what He did, God the Father sent Him to do, and that He did “nothing of himself” (**Joh\_5:19**) and “of mine own self do nothing” (**Joh\_5:30**)**

Joh\_5:36, Joh\_8:28

**÷as one who declared that a man could be “a burning and shining light” [John the Baptist]**

Joh\_5:35

**÷as one who has “seen his shape” (the Father’s)**

Joh\_5:37

**÷as one who has the Father’s “word abiding in”**

Joh\_5:38 compare Joh\_8:26, Joh\_8:28, Joh\_12:49-50, Joh\_14:10, Joh\_15:20, Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:30, Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4, Joh\_13:16, Joh\_14:28, Joh\_15:20, 1Jn\_4:14, Joh\_14:11

**÷as one who did not receive “honour from men”**

Joh\_5:41; Joh\_5:43, Mat\_13:57, Mar\_6:4, Luk\_4:24, Joh\_4:44

**÷as one who won’t accuse men before God**

Joh\_5:45 compare Joh\_8:10, Rev\_12:10

**÷as one who said [essentially, my paraphrase] -- “If you don’t believe the Bible, how will you ever believe what I tell you?”**

Joh\_5:39-47, Luk\_16:31, Joh\_3:12

**÷as on who will test your response**

Joh\_6:5-6

**÷as one who turns insufficiency [the impossible?] into sufficiency**

Joh\_6:9, Mat\_14:17-18, Mar\_6:38, Luk\_9:13-14 compare Mat\_19:26, Mar\_10:27, Luk\_1:37, Luk\_18:27, 2Co\_12:9 also compare Eph\_6:11; Eph\_6:13 & Rev\_6:17, Psa\_24:3-4

**÷as one who asked his disciples to gather… “that nothing be lost”**

Joh\_6:12 compare Joh\_17:12, Mat\_19:20, Mar\_6:43, Luk\_9:17, Rom\_11:26

**÷as “that prophet that should come into the world”**

Joh\_6:14, Joh\_7:40

**÷as one whose real presence comforts and causes no fear**

Joh\_6:20, Mat\_14:27, Mat\_17:7, Mat\_28:10, Mar\_5:36, Mar\_6:50, Act\_18:9

**÷as one who will give “that meat which endureth unto everlasting life:**

Joh\_6:27

**÷as He whom the Father has sealed**

Joh\_6:27

**÷as one who declared that to believe on Him is “the work of God” which is what all mankind should do**

Joh\_6:28-29, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:45; Joh\_6:47, Mar\_9:23, Luk\_8:12; Luk\_8:50, Joh\_1:7; Joh\_1:12, Joh\_8:24, Joh\_8:45-46, Joh\_9:35, Joh\_12:36, Joh\_13:19, Joh\_14:1, Joh\_16:9, Joh\_17:20-21, Joh\_20:31, Act\_13:39, Act\_16:31, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_4:11, Rom\_10:9-11, 1Co\_1:21, Eph\_1:19, 1Th\_2:13, 1Ti\_4:10, Heb\_11:6, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:13, Mar\_16:16, Joh\_3:15-18, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:35, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:47, Joh\_7:38, Joh\_11:25-26, Joh\_12:44; Joh\_12:46, Rom\_1:16, Rom\_3:26, Rom\_4:5, Rom\_9:33, Rom\_10:4, 1Pe\_2:6, 1Jn\_5:1-5

**÷as the True Bread from heaven**

Joh\_6:32-33 compare Joh\_6:48-58

**÷as the Bread “which came down from heaven”**

Joh\_6:42; Joh\_6:50, Joh\_6:33; Joh\_6:35; Joh\_6:48; Joh\_6:50-51; Joh\_6:58, 1Co\_10:17, 1Co\_11:23-24

**÷as the “living bread which came down from heaven”**

Joh\_6:51; Joh\_6:58

**÷as the Bread of God**

Joh\_6:33

**÷the Bread of Life, (I AM the)**

Joh\_6:35; Joh\_6:48

**÷as one who declared that those who come to Him shall never hunger, and those who believe on Him shall never thirst**

Joh\_6:35 compare Joh\_4:14, Joh\_7:37-39, Mat\_5:6, Luk\_6:21, Rev\_7:16

**÷as one who declared that the Father gives to Him (Jesus) all the people who come to Him (Jesus)**

Joh\_6:37 compare Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:10-12; Joh\_17:24

**÷as one who declared that the Father must draw men to Christ, else they can’t come to Christ**

Joh\_6:65, Joh\_6:44

**÷as one who won’t cast out anyone that comes to Him**

Joh\_6:37

**÷as one who declared that the Father’s will is that He (Jesus) would not lose any of the souls (“all”) that the Father gives Him**

Joh\_6:39 compare Joh\_17:24, Joh\_14:13, 2Co\_5:19, Col\_1:20-21

**÷as one who declared that it was the Father’s will that Jesus raise up in the last day all the souls that the Father gave Him**

Joh\_6:39-40; Joh\_6:54 compare Joh\_11:25-26, 1Th\_4:16

**÷as one who declared that the Father wanted everyone who “seeth the Son” and “believeth on him” to have everlasting life**

Joh\_6:40

**÷as declaring that without eating/drinking His flesh/blood no man will live (“ye have no life in you”)**

Joh\_6:53; Joh\_6:58, Mat\_26:26-27, 1Co\_11:23-24

**÷as declaring that those who eat/drink His flesh/blood “hath eternal life”**

Joh\_6:54; Joh\_6:58

**÷as declaring that eating/drinking His flesh/blood equals a mutual dwelling – you in Him and He in you**

Joh\_6:56, Joh\_15:1-17, Joh\_17:21-24, Joh\_17:3, 1Jn\_5:10-13, Joh\_6:56, Joh\_6:63, Jas\_1:21, Rom\_8:9; Rom\_8:11, 2Co\_6:16, 1Co\_6:19-20, Eph\_3:17, Col\_3:16, 1Jn\_4:13

**÷as one who "live[d] by the Father"**

Joh\_6:57

**÷as declaring that he who "eateth me" [dwells in me and I in him** Joh\_6:56**] will "live by me" just like Jesus "lives by the Father"**

Joh\_6:57

**÷as the one who declared "it is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing"**

Joh\_6:63. compare Rom\_8:5-8; Rom\_8:11; Rom\_8:13, Eph\_2:1-6, Rom\_9:8, Rom\_13:14, 2Co\_7:1, 2Co\_10:3, Gal\_2:20, Gal\_5:16; Gal\_5:24, Gal\_6:8, Php\_3:3, 1Pe\_4:6 1Jn\_2:16, Jud\_1:23,

**÷as one who testifies that the world's works are evil**

Joh\_7:7, 1Jn\_2:16, Joh\_15:23

**÷as one who sought not His own glory, but the glory of the Father**

Joh\_7:18, Joh\_8:50, Joh\_17:1

**÷as one who declared that those who will do God's will, will know the truth about Christ's teachings -- i.e. they can differentiate whether they are divine (of God) or just of man (speak of myself)**

Joh\_7:17 compare Joh\_17:17 (which says men are sanctified through "thy word")

**÷as the True one**

Mat\_22:16,Joh\_7:18, 1Jn\_5:20, Rev\_3:7, Rev\_3:14, Rev\_6:10, Mar\_12:14, Luk\_20:21, Joh\_1:9; Joh\_1:14; Joh\_1:17, Joh\_3:33, Joh\_5:31; Joh\_5:37, Joh\_8:14; Joh\_8:16; Joh\_8:26, Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:45-46, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_15:1, Joh\_17:17, Joh\_1:1, Joh\_18:37-38 Rom\_15:8, Eph\_5:9, Joh\_3:34, Luk\_1:80, Luk\_2:40, Mat\_12:18, Luk\_4:1

**÷as one who declared that the Jews [that He was speaking to] knew not the Father [yet that is eternal life....** Joh\_17:3**]**

Joh\_7:28; Joh\_7:7

**÷as the one who Knows the Father**

Joh\_7:28, Joh\_17:25, Joh\_8:55, Joh\_10:15 compare Mat\_11:27, Luk\_10:22

**÷as one who is Known by the Father**

Joh\_10:15, Mat\_11:27, Luk\_10:22, Mat\_3:17, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_9:35, 2Pe\_1:17

**÷as one with the Father**

Joh\_17:11; Joh\_17:21-23, Joh\_10:15, Joh\_10:27-30,1Jn\_5:7

**÷as one in whom the Father dwelt**

Joh\_10:38, Joh\_14:10, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23 compare Joh\_14:20

**÷as one "not of this world"**

Joh\_17:14; Joh\_17:16 compare Joh\_15:19

**÷as a Thirst-Quencher [spiritual thirst]**

Joh\_7:37, Joh\_14:10

**÷as one who declared that belief in Him will cause a man to receive the Holy Spirit (when the Spirit would be given after Christ's glorification)**

Joh\_7:38-39

**÷as one who started His day early in the morning**

Joh\_8:2, Luk\_21:38 compare Joh\_21:4

**÷as one who disperses (stops) men from accusing the woman taken in adultery by pointing out their sins**

Joh\_8:7-10

**÷as knowing where He came from and where He was going**

Joh\_8:14; Joh\_8:23, Joh\_14:2-3; Joh\_14:12; Joh\_14:28, Joh\_17:5; Joh\_17:11; Joh\_17:13; Joh\_17:24, Joh\_13:1, Joh\_7:34

**÷as one who is "double-witnessed" as to His veracity [truthfulness]**

Joh\_8:17-18, Joh\_5:37, 1Jn\_5:9-12, Mat\_3:17, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_1:11, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_9:35, 2Pe\_1:17

**÷as one who declared that to know Him is to know the Father**

Joh\_8:19

**÷as one who declared that those who don't find Him will die in their sins**

Joh\_8:21, Joh\_8:24 compare Mat\_16:16, Joh\_3:18, Joh\_3:36, 1Jn\_5:10; 1Jn\_5:12, Mat\_7:23, Joh\_5:39

**÷as one who declared that to be "of this world" was to be "from beneath" (as contrasted to "from above")**

Joh\_8:23, Joh\_8:38; Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:44

**÷as the I AM**

Joh\_8:24; Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:58, Joh\_13:13; Joh\_13:19, Joh\_18:5-6; Joh\_18:8

**÷as declaring that to not believe that "I AM He" results in a man dying in his sins**

Joh\_8:24

**÷as one who declared who He was "from the beginning" [could this mean from** Gen\_1:1 **and the whole of the Old Testament..... remember, Jesus said that "they are they which testify of me"** Joh\_5:39 **?]**

Joh\_8:25

**÷as one to whom the Father was "with me"**

Joh\_8:29

**÷as one who was not left alone in this world**

Joh\_8:29, Joh\_8:16, Joh\_16:32

**÷as one who declared that disciples "continue in my word"**

Joh\_8:31 compare Luk\_8:21, Joh\_8:43; Joh\_8:47 Joh\_15:7-8; Joh\_15:4, Col\_3:16, Mat\_4:4, Mat\_13:23, Mar\_4:14; Mar\_4:20, Luk\_4:4, Luk\_8:11; Luk\_8:15, Luk\_11:28, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_8:37, Joh\_12:48, Joh\_14:24, Joh\_15:3, Joh\_17:14, Joh\_17:17, Joh\_17:20, Rom\_10:17, Eph\_5:26, Php\_2:16, 1Th\_2:13, Heb\_4:12, Jas\_1:18; Jas\_1:21, Jas\_1:23, Mat\_7:24-27, 1Pe\_1:23, 2Pe\_1:19, 1Jn\_1:1, 1Jn\_2:5, Rev\_3:8; Rev\_3:10

**÷as one who declared that by continuing in His words, a man will know the truth and that truth will make him free**

Joh\_8:31-32; Joh\_8:51, Gal\_5:1 compare Joh\_8:36, Mat\_7:24-27, Joh\_15:4-5; Joh\_15:7; Joh\_15:10, Rom\_6:18; Rom\_6:22, Rom\_8:2, 1Co\_9:1; 1Co\_9:19, 1Pe\_2:16

**÷as one who declared that sin is our bondage**

Joh\_8:33-34 compare Rom\_6:16, Luk\_4:18, Isa\_61:1

**÷as differentiated from servants of sin (that is, as one who did not sin -- i.e., he had "no sin")**

Joh\_8:34-35; Joh\_8:46, 2Co\_5:21, 1Pe\_2:22, 1Jn\_3:5

**÷as the one who frees servants (the become free indeed) of sin from their servitude**

Joh\_8:36 compare Luk\_4:18, Isa\_61:1, Gal\_4:31, Gal\_5:1

**÷as one who changes a man's "status" -- from servant of sin to a son who dwells in God's house forever**

Joh\_1:12 compare Joh\_8:31-32; Joh\_8:34-36, Eph\_1:5-6, Eph\_2:1, Eph\_2:11-14, Rom\_8:15, Gal\_4:5

**÷as one who understood man's deeper motives -- why they wanted to kill Him**

Joh\_8:37; Joh\_8:43; Joh\_8:47

**÷as one who declared that the world hates him because its heart has no place for His word**

Joh\_8:37 compare Joh\_8:23; Joh\_8:43; Joh\_8:47

**÷as one who declared that those "from beneath" (**Joh\_8:23**) -- that those "of this world (**Joh\_8:23**) -- that those "servant[s] of sin" (**Joh\_8:34**) -- and all who are like them (the "whosoever" of** Joh\_8:34**) -- those Pharisees (**Joh\_8:13**) -- those professed children of Abraham (**Joh\_8:33**;** Joh\_8:39**) -- those professed children of God the Father (**Joh\_8:41**) -- those "not of my sheep" (**Joh\_10:26**) were really children of Satan**

Joh\_8:38; Joh\_8:41; Joh\_8:44

**÷as one who recognized the literal ancestry of Jews, but denied the reality of their spiritual ancestry or status**

Joh\_8:37 compare Joh\_8:39; Joh\_8:54

**÷as one who recognized that the works of Abraham were of a very different nature than the people he was talking to -- (that is, the children of Satan) -- for** Rom\_4:9**;** Rom\_4:20-24 **show that Abraham believed -- [which is the work of God (**Joh\_6:29**)] -- to believe on Jesus as the one God sent as Savior (**Joh\_3:16**) was the work of Abraham by faith [Abraham would have known Jesus as the Antitype of the Sacrificial Lamb of course and not by the literal name Jesus]**

**÷as one who declared that if God was a man's Father, that that man would love Jesus**

Joh\_8:42

**÷as one who declared Satan a murderer from the beginning**

Joh\_8:44

**÷as one who declared that there is NO truth in Satan**

Joh\_8:44

**÷as one who declared that all Satan says is a lie**

Joh\_8:44

**÷as one who nobody could convict of having sinned**

Joh\_8:46 compare 2Co\_5:21, 1Pe\_2:22, 1Jn\_3:5

**÷as one who declared that God’s kids hear [believe, accept, receive] the words that Jesus spoke -- He only spoke God’s words**

Joh\_8:47 compare Joh\_3:34, Joh\_17:8, Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:28; Joh\_8:38; Joh\_8:40, Joh\_12:48-50,

**÷as one who honored NOT Himself**

Joh\_8:54

**÷as the one whom the Father honored**

Joh\_8:54, Joh\_12:28, compare Mat\_3:17, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_1:11, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_3:22, Luk\_9:35, 2Pe\_1:17, 1Jn\_5:9-12, Heb\_1:5-14

**÷as one who was dishonored by men because they did not believe, receive, accept what He said – and He said only what God told Him**

Joh\_8:49, Mar\_6:4, Joh\_4:44, compare Joh\_5:30, Joh\_6:38, Joh\_17:3, Joh\_8:22; Joh\_8:28

**÷as one who declared eternal life to those who “keep my saying”**

Joh\_8:51

**÷as one who did not acknowledge that the Pharisees’ father was God as they claimed [but said their father was Satan]**

Joh\_8:54; Joh\_8:44; Joh\_8:55

**÷as the one who labeled the Pharisees as “liar[s]”**

Joh\_8:55 compare 1Jn\_2:4; 1Jn\_2:22, 1Jn\_4:20, 1Jn\_5:10

**÷as the one Abraham rejoiced about and was glad when he saw Jesus’ “day”**

Joh\_8:56

**÷as one who became Invisible**

Joh\_8:58, Joh\_10:39, 1Pe\_1:8, Joh\_20:29, Joh\_17:20, Luk\_4:29-30

**÷as the Door of the sheepfold**

Joh\_10:1; Joh\_10:7; Joh\_10:9

**÷as the Shepherd of the sheep**

Mat\_26:31,Joh\_10:2, Joh\_10:11; Joh\_10:14; Joh\_10:16, Heb\_13:20, 1Pe\_2:25, 1Pe\_5:4 compare Psa\_23:1, Psa\_80:1, Isa\_40:11, Jer\_31:10, Eze\_34:12

**÷as the Good Shepherd**

Joh\_10:11; Joh\_10:14

**÷as the Voice that the sheep know and follow**

Joh\_10:4-5; Joh\_10:14; Joh\_10:27

**÷as the Shepherd that gave (“lay down”) His life for the sheep**

Joh\_10:11; Joh\_10:15; Joh\_10:17-18, 1Jn\_3:16, Joh\_15:13

**÷as the Door through which men are saved**

Joh\_10:9, Rev\_3:8

**÷as the Shepherd that “careth ... for the sheep”**

Joh\_10:13

**÷as the one who came to bring life unto men – abundant life**

Joh\_10:10; Joh\_10:28, Joh\_1:4, 1Jn\_5:11-12, Joh\_17:3, Joh\_11:25-26, Joh\_3:15-18, Joh\_6:47, 1Pe\_2:6

**÷as the Shepherd that gives eternal life to His sheep**

Joh\_10:27-28

**÷as the Shepherd that saw the wolf coming, and did not flee**

Joh\_10:12 compare 1Sa\_17:34-37

**÷as the Shepherd that knows His sheep**

Joh\_10:14; Joh\_10:27

**÷as the Shepherd of at least 2 sheepfolds**

Joh\_10:16

**÷as the Shepherd who will eventually bring both (all) folds together into one fold**

Joh\_10:16

**÷as one who gave (**Joh\_10:11**;** Joh\_10:15**) His life – NOT one who had life taken from Him**

Joh\_10:18

**÷as the one who has the power to resurrect Himself**

Joh\_10:18

**÷as the one whom many thought was insane**

Joh\_10:20-21

**÷as one whom many accused of as being demon possessed**

Joh\_10:20-21, Joh\_8:48, Mat\_10:25, Mat\_12:24, Mar\_3:22, Luk\_11:15

**÷as one whose works testified to the fact that He is Christ**

Joh\_10:25; Joh\_10:32, Joh\_5:36, Mat\_11:3-6, Mat\_13:54, Mar\_6:2, Luk\_19:37, Joh\_6:28, Joh\_9:4, Joh\_10:37-38, Joh\_14:10-11, Joh\_15:24

**÷as one who told the people “plainly” that He was the Christ**

Mat\_16:20,Mat\_26:63-64; Mat\_26:68, Joh\_10:24-25

**÷as one holding His sheep in His hand – which no man can yank a sheep out of**

Joh\_10:28

**÷as the Receiver of a flock of sheep from the Father**

Joh\_10:29, Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:12; Joh\_17:24

**÷as holding the flock of sheep in hand in conjunction with the Father holding those same sheep in His hand and emphasizing that Jesus and the Father are one**

Joh\_10:27-29

**÷as one almost stoned in** Joh\_8:59**,** Joh\_10:31**,** Joh\_10:39 **for the truths that He revealed**

Joh\_10:33

**÷as the one whom the Father Himself sanctified**

Joh\_10:36

**÷as the one whom the Father Himself sent into the world**

Joh\_10:36, Mat\_10:40, Mat\_15:24, Mar\_9:37, Luk\_4:18, Luk\_4:43, Luk\_9:48, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_3:16-17, Joh\_3:34, Joh\_5:23-24; Joh\_5:30; Joh\_5:36-38, Joh\_6:29; Joh\_6:38-40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:57, Joh\_7:16, Joh\_7:28-29; Joh\_7:33, Joh\_8:16, Joh\_8:18, Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:29; Joh\_8:42, Joh\_9:4, Joh\_10:36, Joh\_11:42, Joh\_12:44-45; Joh\_12:49, Joh\_13:16; Joh\_13:20, Joh\_14:24, Joh\_15:21, Joh\_16:5, Joh\_17:3, Joh\_17:18, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23; Joh\_17:25, Joh\_20:21, Act\_3:26, Gal\_4:4, 1Jn\_4:9-10; 1Jn\_4:14

**÷as the one who did the works of God**

Joh\_10:37, Joh\_5:36, Joh\_9:4, Joh\_10:25, Joh\_10:32, Joh\_10:37-38, Joh\_14:10-11, compare Joh\_8:29, Joh\_6:28, Mar\_6:2, Luk\_19:37

**÷as one who had a special relationship to Lazarus (“he whom thou lovest”) and with Lararus’ sisters**

Joh\_11:3; Joh\_11:5; Joh\_11:36, Joh\_12:1-3

**÷as one who did not always say “2nd death” when that is clearly what He meant**

Joh\_11:4; Joh\_11:26

**÷as one who said that Lazarus got sick [and died] for the purpose of “the glory of God, that the son of God might be glorified thereby”**

Joh\_11:4

**÷as proclaiming that men have no light in them [implying that He does, also implying that He is the light and life of the world …. See** Joh\_1:4**]**

Joh\_11:9-10

**÷as one who called death a sleep**

Mat\_9:24,Joh\_11:11-14, Mar\_5:39, Luk\_8:52

**÷as one who knew ahead of time the resurrection miracle that He would do for Lazarus**

Joh\_11:11; Joh\_11:23

**÷as one who knows and understands (even rejoices) that circumstances that appear on the surface to be very hard will help people to believe on Him -- and that that belief is more important than the hard circumstance itself**

Joh\_11:15, compare Joh\_13:10, Joh\_14:29

**÷as one whose presence would prevent death**

Joh\_11:21; Joh\_11:32; Joh\_11:37

**÷as one who got whatever He asked of God**

Joh\_11:22 compare Mat\_7:7, Luk\_11:9, Mat\_17:20, Heb\_4:16, Joh\_15:7, Joh\_11:41-42, Mat\_21:21-22

**÷as declaring 2 conditions for asking of God and receiving it -- 1) ye abide in Me, 2) My words abide in you.**

Joh\_15:7,

**÷as declaring "And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. "**

Mat\_21:21-22

**÷as declaring that "in that day" (the day He comes back from the dead) the disciples will ask of Jesus nothing.....but they may ask of the Father "in my name" and He will give it to them..... [for] up until then the disciples asked nothing "in my name" but from now on (post resurrection) they may ask of the Father "in my name" and "ye shall receive, that your joy may be full"**

Joh\_16:22-24, Joh\_14:13-14, Joh\_15:16

**÷as one who declared that the resurrection at the last day (2nd coming) exists because He is that power**

Joh\_11:24-25

**÷as the Resurrection and the [Eternal] Life**

Joh\_11:25; Joh\_11:43-44, Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:54, Joh\_17:3,1Jn\_5:11

**÷as declaring that belief in Himself is the criteria for that 1st resurrection [eternal life]**

Joh\_11:25 and (to “whosoever” – i.e. to all mankind: Joh\_11:26) compare Joh\_3:15-17, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_6:35; Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:47, Joh\_7:38

**÷as one who can “groan in the spirit” and be “troubled” with us in our sorrows**

Joh\_11:33; Joh\_11:35; Joh\_11:38

**÷as one who could open the eyes of the blind**

Joh\_11:37, Mat\_9:27-30, Mat\_11:5, Mat\_12:22, Mat\_20:30-33, Mat\_21:14, Mar\_8:22-25, Mar\_10:51-52, Luk\_4:18, Luk\_7:21-22, Luk\_18:35-42, Joh\_9:1-7, Joh\_9:32, Joh\_9:39

**÷as equating the revealing of the “glory of God” to the miracle of raising Lazarus from the dead**

Joh\_11:40; Joh\_11:25-26

**÷as knowing that His Father always heard Him**

Joh\_11:41-42

**÷as one who thanked God in a public prayer for the express purpose of His audience -- that they might believe that the Father sent Him to this world [to raised it from spiritual death?]**

Joh\_11:42

**÷as one whose miracles caused many to believe on Him**

Joh\_11:45; Joh\_11:48

**÷as one whose miracles polarized popular opinion**

Joh\_11:45-53

**÷as one who died “for the people that the whole nation perish not”**

Joh\_11:50-51, Joh\_18:14

**÷as He who died for all men who are “children of God” [for they are scattered abroad, and by His death He will gather them “in one” – i.e. unto Himself]**

Joh\_11:52, Joh\_17:23, Rom\_12:4, Eph\_1:10, Eph\_2:16, Eph\_4:4, Php\_1:27, Col\_3:15, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who recognized danger and avoided it [until the “hour” should come – i.e., until it was part of God’s will]**

Joh\_11:54, Joh\_7:1, Joh\_11:8; Joh\_11:16, Joh\_17:1

**÷as one who daily interacted with a thief, giving him responsibilities, and calling him friend at one point and a devil at another point and the son of perdition at still another time**

Joh\_12:6, Mat\_26:50, Joh\_6:70-71, Joh\_17:12

**÷as one who defended women**

Joh\_12:6-9, Mat\_26:10, Mar\_14:6, Joh\_8:7-11, Mar\_11:7-10, Luk\_19:35-44, Joh\_12:14-15

**÷as the fulfillment of** Zec\_9:9

Joh\_12:15, Mat\_21:5

**÷as “just”**

Zec\_9:9, Act\_7:52, Act\_22:14

**÷as “lowly”**

Zec\_9:9, Mat\_11:29

**÷as “having salvation”**

Zec\_9:9 compare Act\_4:12, Act\_13:47, Act\_28:28, 1Th\_5:9, 2Ti\_2:10, Heb\_2:10, Heb\_5:9

**÷as one who will speak peace to the heathen [context of this is that He has won the battle against those heathen on behalf of Ephraim and Jerusalem]**

Zec\_9:10

**÷as one whose dominion will extend to "the ends of the earth"**

Zec\_9:10, Num\_24:17-19, Dan\_7:13-14, Rom\_6:14, Eph\_1:21, 1Pe\_4:11, 1Pe\_5:11, Jud\_1:25, Rev\_1:6, Php\_2:9-11, Isa\_45:23, Rom\_14:11

**÷as the Stronghold to which prisoners of hope are to turn**

Zec\_9:12 compare Mic\_4:8, Nah\_1:7

**÷as the fulfillment of** Zec\_9:9 **and** Isa\_62:11

Mat\_21:5

**÷as one who was “glorified” at some point after the Triumphal Entry [the ascension? The resurrection? Pentecost?.... or when the Greeks heard God’s voice in the temple** Joh\_12:23**;** Joh\_12:28**]**

Joh\_12:16, Joh\_17:1-5

**÷as one whom the Pharisees could not prevail against**

Joh\_12:19, compare Mat\_16:18, Act\_5:38-39

**÷as one who bears much fruit (like a corn of wheat which never bears fruit unless it dies in the ground first)[ Jesus was crucified, fell into the ground, raised the third day]**

Joh\_12:24

**÷as one who declared that “he that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal”**

Mat\_10:39, Joh\_12:25, Mat\_16:25, Mar\_8:25, Luk\_9:24, Luk\_17:33

**÷as one who declared that He leads and those who desire to serve Him will follow and go where He goes/leads**

Joh\_12:26, Joh\_10:27 compare Mat\_4:19, Mat\_16:24, Mat\_19:21, Mar\_8:34, Mar\_10:21, Luk\_9:23, Luk\_18:22

**÷as declaring that the Father will honor those who go where Jesus leads [i.e. – those who serve Jesus]**

Joh\_12:26 compare Dan\_12:3, 1Co\_9:25, 2Ti\_4:8, 1Pe\_5:4, Jas\_1:12, Rev\_2:10, Rev\_3:11, Rev\_1:6, Rev\_5:10, Rev\_7:3-4, Rev\_7:9, Rev\_20:4, 1Co\_6:3, Rom\_2:7; Rom\_2:10, Rom\_9:21, Heb\_2:7

**÷as one who was troubled by the events soon to happen [Gethsemane, the Trials, the Crucifixion]**

Joh\_12:27, compare Joh\_13:21, Mat\_26:39; Mat\_26:42, Mar\_14:36, Luk\_22:42, Mar\_10:45

**÷as one who knew why He came to this world**

Joh\_12:27, Mat\_10:34, Mar\_2:17, Mar\_10:45, Luk\_5:32, Joh\_12:47, Mat\_20:28, Mar\_1:38, Joh\_6:38, Joh\_6:51, Joh\_6:58, Joh\_7:28, Joh\_8:42, Joh\_12:47, Joh\_17:8, Joh\_18:37

**÷as one who asked essentially (my paraphrase follows: ) “The events to come trouble my soul, and therefore should I request of My Father that they don’t happen? No ! That is why I came in the first place. Rather than request something totally against the Plan We made to save the world, I will request this: Father, make it manifest to men the greatness of your love and character !**

Joh\_12:27-28

**÷as one whose prayer elicited the Father Himself answering in an audible voice (Jesus: “Father, glorify your name.” The Father: “I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.”)**

Joh\_12:28

**÷as one who declared that the Father’s voice came not for His sake, but for the sake of the people**

Joh\_12:30

**÷as seeming to indicate that at His death, the world would be judged, and it’s leaders exchanged (the current “prince of this world” would be cast out and [I presume then] that the True Prince would be inaugurated)**

Joh\_12:31 compare this "earthy" casting out to the "heavenly" casting out found in Rev\_12:7-9, Luk\_18:10

**÷as one who would draw all men unto Himself**

Joh\_12:32

**÷as one who “abideth forever”**

Joh\_12:34

**÷as one whose teachings made the people question why if He claimed to be Christ, that “this son of Man” would die [they “have heard” that the Christ would “abide forever” so why if you are the Christ will you die?]**

Joh\_12:34

**÷as the Hidden one**

Joh\_12:36 compare 1Co\_2:7,Joh\_8:59, 2Co\_4:3, Eph\_3:9, Col\_1:26

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_53:1**,** Isa\_6:10**,** Isa\_6:1

Joh\_12:38-41

**÷as one who had “underground believers” -- those who believed on Him but were afraid to confess him [included “many” of the “chief rulers”, however, they would have earned the praise of God had they “surfaced” and publicly proclaimed their belief** Joh\_12:43**]**

Joh\_12:42, Joh\_19:38

**÷as one who declared that those who believe on Him are really not believing on Him (“believeth not on me”) but on the Father who sent Jesus. [note: if a man denies Jesus, he denies the Father also]**

Joh\_12:44 compare Mat\_10:40, Mar\_9:37, Luk\_9:48, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_13:20, 1Jn\_2:22-23, Joh\_15:23

**÷as declaring that to see Jesus is to see the Father [spiritually speaking…. i.e. not literal sight, but seeing the character of the Father, for Jesus is the “express image”** Heb\_1:3**.**

Joh\_12:45, Joh\_14:9

**÷as coming as a “light into the world”**

Joh\_12:46 do a search in this document on "light"

**÷as a Dispeller of the darkness for all who choose to believe in Him**

Joh\_12:46 compare Mat\_4:16, Joh\_1:5, Joh\_3:19, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_12:35, Act\_26:18, 2Co\_4:6, 2Co\_6:14, Eph\_5:8, Col\_1:13, 1Th\_5:4-5, 1Pe\_2:9, 1Jn\_1:5-6, 1Jn\_2:8-9

**÷as one who came not to judge the world but to save the world**

Joh\_12:47, Joh\_3:17, compare Luk\_12:14, Joh\_8:15-16, Heb\_12:23, Heb\_13:4, Rom\_3:6, Rom\_2:16, Act\_17:31, Joh\_5:22-27, 2Ti\_4:1; 2Ti\_4:8, Rev\_19:11, 2Th\_1:7-9, Joh\_5:30, Heb\_10:30, Act\_10:42, Rom\_14:10, 2Co\_5:10

**÷as "he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead"**

Act\_10:42

**÷as the one through whom "God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ"**

Rom\_2:16

**÷as "that man whom he hath ordained"**

Act\_17:31

**÷as one who recognized that the world will be judged (even “now”)**

Joh\_12:31

**÷as the Savior of the world**

Joh\_12:47, Joh\_4:42, 1Jn\_4:14, Isa\_43:3; Isa\_43:11; Isa\_43:15, Isa\_45:21, Isa\_49:26, Isa\_60:16, 1Ti\_4:10, 2Ti\_1:10, Tit\_1:3-4, Tit\_2:13, Tit\_3:4, Mat\_24:14, Mar\_16:15, Joh\_3:16-17, Joh\_6:33, Joh\_6:51, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_9:15, Joh\_12:47, 2Co\_5:19

**÷as one who equated receiving not His words with the rejecting of Him**

Joh\_12:48 compare Mar\_16:16, Joh\_3:18, Joh\_3:36, 1Jn\_5:10, Joh\_12:47

**÷as declaring that what He has spoken will be the judge of a man “in the last day” (2nd coming? Great White throne?** Rev\_20:1-15**)**

Joh\_12:48 compare Mat\_7:1-2, Mat\_15:18-20, Mar\_7:20-23, Luk\_19:22, Jas\_4:11, Jas\_5:9, Pro\_4:23

**÷as declaring that the Father’s commandment is “life everlasting”**

Joh\_12:50

**÷as one who spoke words of life everlasting**

Joh\_12:49-50

**÷as the one who loved “his own” [disciples] until “the end”**

Joh\_13:1

**÷as one who knew that the Father “had given all things into his hands”**

Joh\_13:3, 1Co\_15:28, Heb\_1:2; Heb\_1:9; Heb\_1:13, Joh\_10:29, Joh\_13:16, Joh\_8:16, Joh\_6:38, Joh\_7:16, Joh\_7:29, Joh\_8:29, Joh\_14:28, Dan\_7:13-14, Rev\_5:12

**÷as one who knew [do a search this document on the word "sent"] that “he was come from God”**

Joh\_13:3, Joh\_6:38, Joh\_7:29, Joh\_8:23, Joh\_17:5, Joh\_8:42

**÷as one who knew that He would go back to God**

Joh\_13:3, Joh\_7:34, Joh\_14:2, Joh\_7:33, Joh\_16:5

**÷as one who washed and wiped His disciples’ feet**

Joh\_13:5

**÷as one who declared to Peter: “If I wash thee not, thou has no part with me.”**

Joh\_13:8

**÷as one who declared that to be “clean every whit” one only needs to have his feet washed**

Joh\_13:10

**÷as one who labeled betrayal as unclean**

Joh\_13:11-12

**÷as one who taught us that we ought to wash each other’s feet**

Joh\_13:14

**÷as our Example**

Mat\_20:28,Joh\_13:15, 1Pe\_2:21

**÷as one who declared that the “servant is not greater than his lord; neither is he that is sent greater than he that sent him”**

Joh\_13:16, Joh\_15:20

**÷as one not greater than the Father**

Joh\_3:16, Joh\_14:28, Joh\_10:29

**÷as one who declared that His betrayal was revealed in the Scriptures**

Joh\_13:18

**÷as declaring that He reveals the future to His disciples – that when it comes to pass, they will believe that “I am” [ I AM.... see** Joh\_8:58**,** Exo\_3:14 **]**

Joh\_13:19

**÷as declaring that to receive the sent is to receive the sender – example: Jesus sends out workers, God sent out Jesus**

Mat\_10:5-6; Mat\_10:40, Joh\_13:20

**÷as one who identified His betrayer (at least to John)**

Joh\_13:26

**÷as one who declared that the Father is glorified “in him [Jesus]”**

Joh\_13:31, Joh\_17:1-5

**÷as one who declared that the Father will glorify Jesus “in himself [i.e., in the Father]**

Joh\_13:32, Joh\_17:5

**÷as one who addressed his disciples as “little children”**

Joh\_13:33

**÷as one who gave a “new commandment” – to love others as Jesus loved them**

Joh\_13:34 compare Mat\_22:36-40, Joh\_13:35, Joh\_15:12; Joh\_15:17, 1Jn\_4:7-8; 1Jn\_4:11-12; 1Jn\_4:20-21

**÷as one who declared that when we love “one to another” we announce to the world that we are Jesus’ disciples**

Joh\_13:35, Joh\_17:21

**÷as one who knew the future (as to just what the disciples will do – like telling Peter of the cock crowing and the 3x he would lie)**

Joh\_13:38, see also Mat\_26:31-34, Mar\_14:27-30, Luk\_22:34

**÷as equating belief in Him to be on a par with the fundamental belief in God**

Joh\_14:1 compare 1Jn\_2:23, Joh\_17:3, Mar\_9:37, Luk\_9:48, Joh\_8:42, Joh\_12:44-45

**÷as declaring that His Father’s house has many mansions**

Joh\_14:2

**÷as going back to His Father’s house for the purpose of preparing a place for his disciples**

Joh\_14:2

**÷as declaring that the 2nd coming is as sure to occur as did the Ascension**

Joh\_14:3

**÷as Desiring that “where I am, there ye may be also”**

Joh\_14:3, Joh\_17:24

**÷as declaring that the disciples knew “the way”**

Joh\_14:4 [2 verses later He says that He is “the way” – the disciples definitely knew Him !]

**÷as the Way**

Joh\_14:6

**÷as the Truth**

Joh\_14:6

**÷as the Life**

Joh\_14:6

**÷as the Only Avenue to God……. period !!**

Joh\_14:6

**÷as declaring that to know Him is to know the Father**

Joh\_14:7-9, Mat\_10:40, Mat\_9:37, Luk\_9:48, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_8:42, Joh\_12:44-45, Joh\_13:20, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23

**÷as declaring that by knowing Jesus, the disciples have see the Father**

Joh\_14:7

**÷as being in the Father**

Joh\_14:10-11, Joh\_17:21

**÷as having the Father in Him**

Joh\_14:10-11, 2Co\_5:19, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23

**÷as not speaking His own words, but the words of the Father**

Joh\_14:10, Joh\_7:29, Joh\_8:26, Joh\_12:49, Joh\_14:24

**÷as declaring that the Father dwelt in Him**

Joh\_14:10

**÷as declaring that the Father did “the works” [the miracles? The words? – everything]**

Joh\_14:10 compare Joh\_9:4

**÷as declaring that “the very works” [by which context makes clear are the miracles and the words of the Father to mankind through Jesus] ought to cause a man to believe the connection that exists[ed] between Jesus and His Father**

Joh\_14:11

**÷as declaring that “he that believeth on me” will do “the works” that I do**

Joh\_14:12

**÷as declaring that “He that believeth on me” will even do greater “works” than Jesus did BECAUSE Jesus went [will go] to the Father**

Joh\_14:12

**÷as declaring that in order for the Father to be glorified in Jesus, after the Ascension, when His disciples shall “ask in my name” for “whatsoever” – “that I will do”**

Joh\_14:13, Joh\_15:7, Mat\_7:7, Joh\_14:14, Joh\_15:16, compare Php\_4:6, Heb\_4:16

**÷as repeating immediately (double-witness of) this concept: “If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it”**

Joh\_14:14, Joh\_15:16 see also Mat\_7:7, Joh\_15:7, Php\_4:6, Heb\_4:16, Luk\_17:6, Mat\_17:20

**÷as declaring that “If ye love me, keep my commandments”**

Joh\_14:15, Joh\_14:23, 1Jn\_2:3, 1Jn\_5:3, Rev\_12:17 compare Mat\_19:17, Mar\_7:9, Luk\_8:15, Luk\_11:28, Joh\_8:51, Joh\_15:10, Mat\_7:24-29

**÷as praying to the Father on behalf of His disciples, and the Father will give them “another Comforter”**

Joh\_14:16

**÷as declaring that this “another Comforter” can abide with us forever**

Joh\_14:16

**÷as equating the “another Comforter” with “the Spirit of truth”**

Joh\_14:17, Joh\_15:26, Joh\_16:13

**÷as declaring that the world cannot receive “the Spirit of truth”**

Joh\_14:17 compare Joh\_1:10, 1Jn\_3:13, Joh\_3:19, Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_16:20, Joh\_16:33, Joh\_17:14-16, 1Co\_3:19, 1Co\_4:13, 2Co\_4:4, Eph\_6:12, Jas\_4:4, 2Pe\_1:4, 1Jn\_2:15-17, 1Jn\_4:5, 1Jn\_5:19

**÷as declaring that the reason the world can’t receive the “Spirit of truth” is that 1) it seeth him not, 2) it doesn’t know him, 3) the Spirit of truth doesn’t dwell in them but rather only in “you” [context is the disciples, who “believeth on me”** Joh\_14:12**]**

Joh\_14:17

**÷as declaring that He would not leave us “comfortless – saying this in context of Him sending the “Spirit of truth” -- that “another Comforter” and finishing off this dialogue with “I will come to you”**

Joh\_14:17-18

**÷as declaring that after the Ascension, the world won’t see Jesus, but His disciples shall “see me” [spiritually speaking?]**

Joh\_14:19; Joh\_14:22

**÷as declaring that the fact that He lives again proves the fact that His disciples will also live [again if need be]**

Joh\_14:19

**÷as declaring that “he that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me**

Joh\_14:21

**÷as declaring that “he that loveth me [i.e. “hath my commandments and keepeth them”] “shall be loved of my Father and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.**

Joh\_14:21

**÷as declaring that the world 1)won’t love me, 2) won’t keep my words, and also this is why God and Jesus will manifest themselves to the disciples and not to the world -- [they won’t come and “make our abode with him”….. i.e., he that is of the world]**

Joh\_14:22-24

**÷as declaring that the Father and Jesus coming to a man to abide in that man is conditional on that man loving Jesus [i.e., keeping Jesus’ words]**

Joh\_14:23

**÷as declaring that the Comforter = “the Spirit of truth” (**Joh\_14:17**) which equals “the Holy Ghost”**

Joh\_14:26

**÷as declaring that the Holy Ghost “shall teach you all things”**

Joh\_14:26, Luk\_21:14-15

**÷as declaring that the Holy Ghost shall “bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you”**

Joh\_14:26

**÷as leaving His peace – giving it – to His disciples [but not “as the world giveth, give I unto you]**

Joh\_14:27

**÷as declaring (in the context of the peace He will give us) to “Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid…”**

Joh\_14:27, Joh\_14:1

**÷as declaring that He would go away and come again (2nd coming)**

Joh\_14:28, Joh\_14:2-3

**÷as declaring that “my Father is greater than I”**

Joh\_14:28 compare Joh\_10:29, Joh\_13:16

**÷as declaring that it should cause rejoicing in His disciples that He went to His Father**

Joh\_14:28, Joh\_16:7

**÷as foretelling the future “that when it is come to pass, ye might believe”**

Joh\_14:29

**÷as declaring that Satan “hath nothing in me” (sinless, no sin)**

Joh\_14:30 compare Joh\_8:46, 2Co\_5:21, 1Pe\_2:22, 1Jn\_3:5

**÷as declaring that He wanted the world to know “that I love the Father”**

Joh\_14:31

**÷as the True Vine**

Joh\_15:1

**÷as having branches that the Father cuts off or prunes [branches are his disciples…** Joh\_15:5**]**

Joh\_15:2

**÷as declaring that mankind cannot bear fruit outside of an abiding connection with Jesus –i.e. where Christ is in you and you are in Christ**

Joh\_15:4-5, Joh\_17:26, 1Jn\_4:16

**÷as declaring that “much fruit” will result from the abiding connection of the branch (men) to the Vine (Christ)**

Joh\_15:5

**÷as the only reason men can do anything**

Joh\_15:5

**÷as declaring that the Father is glorified when mankind is in that living connection with Jesus (which naturally bears much fruit)**

Joh\_15:5; Joh\_15:8

**÷as loving His disciples (all mankind?) with the same intensity of love that the Father loved Him**

Joh\_15:9, Joh\_13:1 compare 1Jn\_3:16; 1Jn\_3:10-11, 1Jn\_4:7-8; 1Jn\_4:12; 1Jn\_4:16

**÷as declaring that “abid[ing] in my love” is a result that follows this: “If ye keep my commandments”**

Joh\_15:10

**÷as having purposed that His joy will remain in His disciples (this was why He spoke words to them)**

Joh\_15:11, Joh\_20:20

**÷as commanding His disciples to “love one another, as I have loved you”**

Joh\_15:12; Joh\_15:17, Joh\_13:34-35 compare Rom\_13:8, 1Th\_4:9, 1Pe\_1:22, 1Jn\_3:11, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:7-8; 1Jn\_4:11-12, 2Jn\_1:5, Mat\_22:39, Mar\_12:31, Mat\_7:12, Rom\_12:10, Joh\_15:13

**÷as declaring that “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends”**

Joh\_15:13

**÷as the Greatest Lover**

Joh\_15:13 compare Joh\_10:18, Rom\_5:6-10, Joh\_3:16-18, Joh\_17:23, 1Jn\_4:10-11, Joh\_6:51

**÷as declaring that we are “his friends”**

Joh\_15:13; Joh\_15:12; Joh\_15:14-15, Luk\_12:4

**÷as declaring that his friendship is conditioned upon on thing: “if ye do whatsoever I command you”**

Joh\_15:14

**÷as declaring that His disciples know what their “lord doeth”**

Joh\_15:15

**÷as sharing every thing His Father told Him with His disciples**

Joh\_15:15, Joh\_17:6-8; Joh\_17:14; Joh\_17:26, Joh\_8:26; Joh\_8:28; Joh\_8:38, Joh\_12:49-50, Joh\_14:10

**÷as ordaining His disciples that they bear fruit**

Joh\_15:16

**÷as choosing His disciples that they bear fruit**

Joh\_15:16

**÷as declaring that His disciples were not “of the world”**

Joh\_15:19 compare Mat\_5:14, Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:14-16, 1Co\_2:12, Jas\_4:4, 2Pe\_2:20, 1Jn\_2:16

**÷as choosing His disciples, that they be “out of the world” --- this is the reason why the world hates them.**

Joh\_15:19

**÷as one who spoke to those “of the world” so plainly that “they have no cloak for their sin”**

Joh\_15:22

**÷as declaring who God-the-Father-haters are: those who hate Jesus!**

Joh\_15:23-24, 1Jn\_2:23, Luk\_10:16, Joh\_8:42, Joh\_12:44-45, Joh\_13:20, Joh\_14:24, Joh\_17:25, 1Jn\_5:10

**÷as doing works “which none other man did”**

Joh\_15:24 compare Joh\_7:46, Mat\_11:21; Mat\_11:23, Mat\_13:54, Mar\_6:2, Luk\_10:13, Luk\_19:37, Joh\_9:4, Joh\_10:25, Joh\_10:32; Joh\_10:37-38, Joh\_14:10-11, Mat\_15:30-31, Mat\_12:15, Luk\_6:17-19

**÷as a fulfillment of** Psa\_35:19 **and** Psa\_69:4

Joh\_15:25

**÷as declaring that the Comforter “proceedeth from the Father**

Joh\_15:26

**÷as declaring that He will send the Comforter**

Joh\_15:26, Joh\_16:7

**÷as declaring that the Comforter “shall testify of me”**

Joh\_15:26, Joh\_16:7-8

**÷as declaring that the fact that His disciples have “been with me from the beginning” will lead to them bearing witness**

Joh\_15:27

**÷as declaring that His followers will face a time “that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service”**

Joh\_16:2

**÷as declaring that those who kill His followers do so because they do not know God**

Joh\_16:2-3, 1Jn\_3:1; 1Jn\_3:13 compare Joh\_7:7, Joh\_8:23, Joh\_14:17, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_16:33, Joh\_17:14, 1Co\_2:12, 1Co\_4:13, 2Co\_4:4, Eph\_6:12, Jas\_4:4, 1Jn\_5:19

**÷as declaring that those who kill His followers do not know Him(Jesus)**

Joh\_16:2-3

**÷as one who tells the truth**

Joh\_16:7, Mar\_12:14, Joh\_1:14, Joh\_4:23-24, Joh\_8:32, Joh\_8:40, Joh\_8:45, Joh\_17:17, Joh\_1:1, Rev\_19:13, Joh\_17:19, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_18:37, Eph\_4:21

**÷as declaring that the coming of the Comforter (Holy Spirit) is conditioned on the fact that Jesus goes back to heaven**

Joh\_16:7

**÷as the one who sends the Comforter (Holy Spirit) to His disciples**

Joh\_16:7, Joh\_15:26

**÷as declaring that the Comforter (Holy Spirit) will convict (“reprove”) the world of 3 things: sin, righteousness, judgment**

Joh\_16:8

**÷as declaring that the world is guilty as charged with regards to sin “because they believe not on me”**

Joh\_16:9

**÷as declaring that the world will be convicted of righteousness because Jesus is no longer on earth but in heaven**

Joh\_16:10

**÷as declaring that the world is convicted of judgment because Satan is judged**

Joh\_16:11

**÷as one who is aware of how much truth men can bear at any one time**

Joh\_16:12

**÷as one who declared that the Spirit of truth (Holy Spirit) will make up for what Christ was unable to explain (because they could not yet “bear it”) – i.e. “he will guide you into all truth”….. “he will show you things to come”**

Joh\_16:13

**÷as declaring that the Spirit of truth (Holy Spirit) won’t speak “of himself” but “whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak”**

Joh\_16:13

**÷as declaring that the Spirit of truth (Holy Spirit) will also show Christ’s followers the future**

Joh\_16:13

**÷as declaring that the Spirit of truth (Holy Spirit) will receive from Christ and then shew what He received to Christ’s followers—this will glorify Christ.**

Joh\_16:14

**÷as declaring that whatever is the Father’s is the Son’s therefore Jesus said “that he [the Holy Spirit] shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you”**

Joh\_16:15

**÷as declaring ahead of His death that He would see the disciples (post-resurrection) again and they will be filled with joy**

Joh\_16:22-24, Joh\_20:26-31

**÷as declaring that a time would come when He’d no longer speak in proverbs but “I shall shew you plainly of the Father.”**

Joh\_16:25

**÷as declaring that a time will come when men will come in Jesus’ name to the Father with a request, and Jesus won’t pray to the Father in regards to that request, because the “Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God”**

Joh\_16:26-27 compare Joh\_3:16-17, 1Jn\_4:16, 1Jn\_3:1, 1Jn\_5:11-12, 2Co\_5:19, Rom\_3:25-26, 1Jn\_4:10

**÷as coming forth from the Father into this world (search "sent me" in e-sword [not in this document] exact phrases )**

Joh\_16:28; Joh\_16:30, Joh\_8:42, Rom\_3:25, Gal\_4:4

**÷as one who “knowest all things”**

Joh\_16:30, Joh\_21:17

**÷as declaring that when His disciples all run away, He would not be alone – “the Father is with me”**

Joh\_16:32

**÷as declaring that we can have peace when we are “in me”**

Joh\_16:33 compare Luk\_1:79, Luk\_10:5-6, Joh\_14:27, Act\_10:36, Rom\_3:17, Rom\_2:10, Rom\_5:1, Rom\_8:6, Rom\_10:15, Rom\_14:17, Rom\_15:13, Rom\_16:20, 1Co\_14:33, 2Co\_13:11, Gal\_5:22, Eph\_2:14-15, Eph\_6:15, Php\_4:7, Col\_1:20, Col\_3:15, 1Th\_5:13, 2Th\_3:16, Heb\_7:2, Heb\_13:20, 2Pe\_1:2

**÷as declaring that in this world we will have tribulation**

Joh\_16:33, Mat\_5:10-12, Mat\_5:44, Mat\_10:33, Mat\_23:34, Luk\_11:49, Luk\_21:12, Joh\_15:20, Rom\_12:14, 2Co\_4:9, Gal\_4:29, Rev\_12:13, Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:9, Mar\_13:13, Luk\_6:22, Luk\_6:27, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_3:20, Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_15:23-25, Joh\_17:14, 1Jn\_3:13, 1Pe\_1:7, 1Pe\_4:12, Act\_14:22, Rom\_5:3, Rom\_8:35, Rom\_12:12, 2Co\_1:4, 2Co\_7:4, Rev\_7:14

**÷as on who has power over all flesh**

Joh\_17:2

**÷as the Giver of Eternal Life**

Joh\_17:2, compare Joh\_6:54, Joh\_10:28, Rom\_5:21, Rom\_6:23, 1Jn\_5:11-12, 1Jn\_2:24, 1Jn\_5:20, Joh\_3:16, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_4:14, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:27, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:47, Joh\_11:25, Joh\_14:6

**÷as the Receiver of man [the Father gives men to Him]**

Joh\_17:2; Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:9; Joh\_17:11; Joh\_17:24

**÷as Jesus "is the Christ"**

Joh\_20:31,Mat\_2:4,Mat\_16:16,Mat\_26:63-64, , 1Jn\_5:1, Mat\_16:20, Mar\_8:29, Luk\_9:20, Joh\_1:41, Joh\_4:42, Joh\_11:27, Joh\_10:24-25, 1Jn\_2:22, 1Jn\_5:1

**÷as Christ**

Mat\_1:17,Mat\_2:4, Eph\_4:13; Eph\_4:15; Eph\_4:20, Php\_1:20, Php\_2:1, 1Pe\_1:11

**÷as "Jesus the Christ"**

Mat\_16:20

**÷as "his Son Jesus Christ our Lord"**

Rom\_1:3, compare Rom\_6:23,Rom\_7:25, 1Jn\_1:3, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as Jesus Christ his Son**

1Jn\_1:7

**÷as Jesus Christ the righteous**

1Jn\_2:1

**÷as the one who declared that to know the only true God and Jesus Christ – that is life eternal**

Joh\_17:3 compare 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as one who glorified God on earth**

Joh\_17:4, Joh\_13:31-32, Joh\_15:8

**÷as Finisher of the work God gave Him to do**

Joh\_17:4, Joh\_19:30, Heb\_12:2

**÷as one who shared with God the Father (“before the world was”) His glory**

Joh\_17:5, Joh\_1:1, Heb\_1:3; Heb\_1:8; Heb\_1:10, Col\_1:16-17

**÷as one who manifested the name of the Father to His disciples**

Joh\_17:6

**÷as one who declared that His disciples belonged first to God and that God gave them to Jesus**

Joh\_17:6

**÷as declaring that His disciples have “kept thy word”**

Joh\_17:6

**÷as declaring that He gave His disciples “the words which thou [the Father] gavest me”**

Joh\_17:8 (yet God the Father retains them….. Joh\_17:9-10)

**÷as “come out from thee” [the Father]**

Joh\_17:8

**÷as one who prayed for His disciples**

Joh\_17:9

**÷as one who “pray[ed?.... at least not in this** Joh\_17:1-26 **prayer] not for the world**

Joh\_17:9

**÷as one who is glorified in His disciples**

Joh\_17:10 compare Joh\_14:13, Act\_21:20, Gal\_1:24, 2Th\_1:10; 2Th\_1:12

**÷as desiring His disciples to be one with each other**

Joh\_17:11 compare 1Jn\_1:7, Eph\_4:3; Eph\_4:13, Rom\_12:5, 1Co\_10:17, 1Co\_12:12-13; 1Co\_12:20, Eph\_2:16, Eph\_4:4, Col\_3:15, Php\_2:2

**÷as the one who kept His disciples “in thy name” and not losing one [except the son of perdition – Judas]**

Joh\_17:12, Mat\_25:21; Mat\_25:23, Joh\_15:11, Joh\_16:22; Joh\_16:24, Gal\_5:22, 1Th\_1:10, 1Th\_2:19-20, 1Th\_3:9, Heb\_12:2, 1Pe\_1:8, 1Pe\_4:13, 1Jn\_4:4, 3Jn\_1:4, Jud\_1:24

**÷as one who desired that His disciples would partake of “my joy”**

Joh\_17:13

**÷as the Giver of the Father’s word**

Joh\_17:14, Joh\_14:24, Mat\_13:3; Mat\_13:18-19, Mar\_4:3; Mar\_4:14, Luk\_8:5; Luk\_8:11, Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4, Luk\_5:1, Luk\_8:21, Luk\_11:28

**÷as not being of this world**

Joh\_17:14; Joh\_17:16 compare Joh\_15:19

**÷as declaring that the reason His disciples are hated is “because they are not of the world”**

Joh\_17:14 compare Joh\_17:16, Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18, 1Jn\_3:13

**÷as one who prayed that His disciples be kept from evil while in this world – and not that they be taken out of this world**

Joh\_17:15-16

**÷as one who prayed that the Father would sanctify Jesus’ disciples through “thy truth, thy word is truth”**

Joh\_17:17

**÷as “thy word” [compare to** Joh\_14:6**]**

Joh\_17:17, Heb\_13:12, Joh\_17:19, Joh\_1:1; Joh\_1:14, Rev\_19:13,

**÷as the one who sends His disciples into the world [to save it]**

Mat\_10:5-6, Joh\_17:18, Mat\_28:19-20, Luk\_10:1-16, Act\_1:8, Act\_9:15

**÷as declaring that His disciples can be sanctified through the truth**

Joh\_17:19

**÷as the one in whom we are sanctified**

1Co\_1:2, Act\_26:18, 1Co\_6:11, 1Co\_7:14, Heb\_2:11, Heb\_10:10; Heb\_10:14, Heb\_10:29, Jud\_1:1, Heb\_13:12, Joh\_17:19

**÷as declaring that His disciples can be sanctified through the word**

Joh\_17:19, Joh\_17:17 compare Act\_20:32, Jas\_1:21

**÷as one who prayed for all His followers throughout time -- till the end of time (2nd coming)**

Joh\_17:20 compare Heb\_7:25, Rev\_5:8, Rev\_8:3

**÷as one who prayed for the unity of His disciples – all His disciples throughout all time till the 2nd coming**

Joh\_17:20-23

**÷as declaring that His disciples can be “one in us”**

Joh\_17:21-22

**÷as declaring that when His disciples are one with each other and one with God & Jesus, the world will take note and “may believe that thou hast sent me”**

Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23

**÷as one who gives His disciples the same glory that the Father gave Him**

Joh\_17:22

**÷as one who is “in” His disciples**

Joh\_17:23 compare Col\_1:27, Joh\_15:4, Eph\_3:17, 1Jn\_4:13

**÷as declaring that He and His Father will be in His disciples “that they may be made perfect in one”**

Joh\_17:23

**÷as declaring that the Father has loved Jesus’ disciples like He “hast loved” Jesus Himself**

Joh\_17:23

**÷as declaring that only in the future heavenly home will His disciples really see “my glory which thou hast give me: for thou lovest me before the foundation of the world”**

Joh\_17:24; Joh\_17:5

**÷as declaring that the world doesn’t know the Father [and describes Him as a “righteous Father"] – implying that the world doesn’t know righteousness – that character attribute Christ places in counter-distinction to what the world knows**

Joh\_17:25

**÷as declaring that He knows the Father [and implying that His righteousness a reason He knows the “righteous Father”]**

Joh\_17:25

**÷as declaring that the disciples know that the “righteous Father” hath sent Him**

Joh\_17:25

**÷as one who declared the Father’s name to His disciples**

Joh\_17:26

**÷as one who visited the Garden of Gethsemane**

Joh\_18:1 see also Mat\_26:36, Mar\_14:32

**÷as one unafraid to go toward His enemies when they came to Him in/as a mob**

Joh\_18:4

**÷as one who demonstrated that He had power over the mob should He so choose [my paraphrase: mob comes, Jesus asks: “Who are you looking for? --- well, you’ve found Him”. Now power/glory overwhelms them and the whole mob collapses to the ground. Jesus asks again (now – after this show of divine power) “Who are you looking for? Oh me? -- well, how about letting my friends here go” (now that you know of My power, you might want to seriously consider this request or this My offer)**

Joh\_18:5-8

**÷as fulfilling** Joh\_17:12 **by protecting all His disciples from the mob**

Joh\_18:9

**÷as determined to drink of the cup that the Father was giving Him**

Joh\_18:11, Mat\_26:39, Mar\_14:36, Luk\_22:42

**÷as one who never spoke in secret**

Joh\_18:20, Mat\_13:35

**÷as one who spoke as no one had ever done before: "Never man spake like this man.**

Mat\_22:33, Joh\_7:46

**÷as declaring that the Jews could testify as to what He taught – His “doctrine”** Joh\_18:19 **-- for He taught openly and not in secret**

Joh\_18:20-21

**÷as responding to a slap [in the face?] with a question**

Joh\_18:23

**÷as one whose “kingdom is not of this world” ("kingdom of God")**

Joh\_18:36 compare Luk\_17:20-21, Luk\_22:30, Luk\_23:42, Rom\_14:17, 1Co\_4:20, 1Co\_6:9-10, Eph\_5:5, Gal\_5:21, 1Co\_15:50, Col\_1:13, 2Ti\_4:1; 2Ti\_4:18, 2Pe\_1:11

**÷as one whose servants don’t fight – because His kingdom is not of this world [and could this not imply that the god of this worlds’ servants DO fight because their kingdom IS of this world?]**

Joh\_18:36

**÷as one who Pilate found no fault in [never sinned, the Sinless One]**

Joh\_19:4; Joh\_19:6, Luk\_23:4; Luk\_23:14, Joh\_18:38

**÷as declaring that men on earth only have power that heaven allows them to have**

Joh\_19:11

**÷as declaring that Pilate had power to kill or save Jesus only as that power was given from heaven**

Joh\_19:11

**÷as declaring that sins have different "weights"**

Joh\_19:11

**÷as one accused of being "against Caesar"**

Joh\_19:12

**÷as the King who experienced true mutiny**

Joh\_19:15 compare 1Sa\_10:18-19, 1Sa\_8:7-13; 1Sa\_8:19-20

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_22:18

Joh\_19:23-24, Mat\_27:35, Mar\_15:24, Luk\_23:34,

**÷as one whose life and death had an influence on His aunt**

Joh\_19:25

**÷as one who tenderly cared for His mother by giving her to John the beloved disciple [at the cross]**

Joh\_19:26-27

**÷as one who knew exactly what needed to be accomplished to fulfill Scripture**

Joh\_19:28

**÷as one whose life fulfilled Scripture**

Mat\_26:54; Mat\_26:56 see also Mat\_1:22, Mat\_2:15, Mat\_2:23, Mat\_4:14, Mat\_8:17, Mat\_12:17, Mat\_13:35, Mat\_21:4, Mat\_26:54; Mat\_26:56, Mat\_27:35, Mar\_14:49, Luk\_24:44, Joh\_12:38, Joh\_13:18, Joh\_15:25, Joh\_17:12, Joh\_19:24, Joh\_19:28; Joh\_19:36,

**÷as one whose legs weren't broken at the cross thus fulfilling the typology of the sacrificial lamb (**Exo\_12:46**,** Num\_9:12**) and the prophecy in** Psa\_34:20**.**

Joh\_19:33

**÷as one who poured forth blood and water from His pierced side**

Joh\_19:34

**÷as the fulfillment of** Zec\_12:10 and of Psa\_22:16

Joh\_19:37, Joh\_19:34, Rev\_1:7

**÷as one who was buried in a new tomb**

Joh\_19:41, Mat\_27:60, Luk\_23:53

**÷as one crucified on Friday**

Joh\_19:42 see also Mat\_27:62, Mar\_15:42, Luk\_23:54, Joh\_19:14, Joh\_19:31

**÷as one resurrected on the "first day of the week" (Sunday)**

Joh\_20:1, Mat\_28:1, Mar\_16:2, Luk\_24:1

**÷as one who told His disciples plainly "when he was yet in Galilee" (**Luk\_24:6**) that 1) He'd be crucified 2) He'd be raised the third day**

Luk\_24:7, Joh\_2:19-22, Joh\_20:8-9

**÷as declaring that His Father is our Father**

Joh\_20:17

**÷as declaring that His God is our God**

Joh\_20:17

**÷as one who after His resurrection could "appear" even though the door was shut**

Joh\_20:19; Joh\_20:26

**÷as one who sends out His disciples [to save the world] just like His Father sent Him [to save the world.... albeit, the disciples' only joy is to tell of Him whereas His job was to "give his life a ransom"** Mat\_20:28**,** Mar\_10:45 **(see also** Joh\_10:11**,** Joh\_15:13**,** Rom\_5:5-10**,** 1Jn\_3:16**,** 1Jn\_4:10**,** Rom\_6:23**,** Eph\_2:8**,** Gen\_3:15**,** 2Co\_5:18**,** Col\_2:13-15**,** 1Ti\_3:16 **)**

Joh\_17:18, Act\_1:8, Mat\_28:19-20

**÷as the Breather of the Holy Ghost (Holy Spirit)**

Joh\_20:22

**÷as the Giver of the Holy Ghost (Holy Spirit)**

Joh\_20:22, Joh\_15:26, Joh\_16:7 (see also Joh\_14:26 compare to Joh\_10:30 [one in purpose, not in being see Joh\_1:1, Joh\_17:5] )

**÷as declaring "Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained."**

Joh\_20:23

**÷as one whom Thomas wouldn't believe in until he touched the nail prints and the pierced side -- and who totally changed his mind after Jesus appeared to him**

Joh\_20:27-29, Joh\_20:25

**÷as equating not believing in His resurrection as "faithless"**

Joh\_20:27

**÷as one who blesses those who have not seen His resurrected bodily form and still believe in Him**

Joh\_20:29

**÷as one who did many unrecorded signs after His resurrection**

Joh\_20:30, Joh\_21:25

**÷as declaring that those who believe in Jesus "might have life through His name"**

Joh\_20:31 see also Joh\_1:12, Act\_3:16, Act\_10:43, 1Jn\_2:12, Rev\_19:13, Rev\_22:4

**÷as calling His disciples "children"**

Joh\_21:5, Joh\_13:33, Mat\_13:38, Mat\_15:26, Mat\_23:37, Mar\_2:19, Mar\_10:24, Luk\_5:34, Luk\_6:35, Luk\_11:13, Luk\_13:34, Luk\_16:8, Luk\_20:36, Joh\_12:36

**÷as one in whose presence Peter did not want to found naked**

Joh\_21:7

**÷as a Cook for seven fishermen (feeding the 4000,5000,7)**

Joh\_21:2; Joh\_21:12-13

**÷as one who in His questioning redeemed Peter**

Joh\_21:15-17

**÷as one who calls His disciples (His church) "my lambs" and "my sheep"**

Joh\_21:15-17, Luk\_10:3, Mat\_9:36, Mat\_10:6; Mat\_10:16, Mat\_15:24, Mat\_25:32-33, Mat\_26:31, Mar\_6:34, Mar\_14:27, Joh\_10:2; Joh\_10:7-8; Joh\_10:11-16; Joh\_10:26-27 compare Rom\_8:36, Heb\_13:20, 1Pe\_2:25

**÷as one who set an example by feeding the 7 (seven) -- an example for Peter [and all disciples?] to "feed my sheep"**

Joh\_21:2; Joh\_21:12; Joh\_21:15

**÷as one who knows all things (Omniscient)**

Joh\_21:17, Joh\_16:30

**÷as one who prophesied how Peter would die**

Joh\_21:19

**÷as one who understands that even the deaths of His disciples can glorify the Father**

Joh\_21:19 compare Psa\_116:15, Psa\_72:14, Mat\_10:30, Luk\_12:7, Heb\_11:37-40

**÷as one who called men to "follow me"**

Mat\_4:19, Mat\_8:22, Mat\_9:9,Mat\_10:1,Mat\_11:28-29, Mat\_16:24, Mat\_19:21,Mat\_20:32,Mat\_22:14 Mar\_2:14, Mar\_8:34, Mar\_10:21, Luk\_5:27, Luk\_9:23, Luk\_9:59, Luk\_18:22, Joh\_1:43, Joh\_10:27, Joh\_12:26, Joh\_21:19; Joh\_21:22, 1Co\_7:17-18; 1Co\_7:20-22; 1Co\_7:24, 1Pe\_1:16

**÷as one who called men to be saints**

Act\_1:6-8, Mat\_10:1, Mat\_22:14, M5 25:14, Mar\_1:20, Mar\_6:7, Mar\_8:34, Mar\_9:35, Mar\_10:42-45, Luk\_6:13, Luk\_9:1, Luk\_18:16, Joh\_15:15

**÷as one whose words were misunderstood/ misquoted**

Joh\_21:22-23

**÷as one who did so "many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."**

Joh\_21:25

**÷as the son of Mary**

Mat\_1:18, Mat\_2:11, Mat\_1:16, Mat\_13:55, Mar\_6:3, Luk\_1:27; Luk\_1:31-32, Luk\_2:16, Luk\_2:34, Joh\_19:27, Act\_1:14

**÷as the “child of the Holy Ghost”**

Mat\_1:18, Luk\_1:35

**÷as “that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost”**

Mat\_1:20 compare Luk\_1:35

**÷as one who will “save His people from their sins”**

Mat\_1:21, compare Luk\_19:10, Mat\_9:13, see also Psa\_106:21, Isa\_43:3; Isa\_43:11, Isa\_45:15; Isa\_45:21, Isa\_49:26, Isa\_60:16, Isa\_63:8, Hos\_13:4, Luk\_1:47, Luk\_2:11, Joh\_4:42, Act\_5:31, Act\_13:23, Eph\_5:23, Php\_3:20, 1Ti\_2:3, 1Ti\_4:10, 2Ti\_1:10, Tit\_1:4, Tit\_2:13, Tit\_3:6, 2Pe\_1:11, 2Pe\_2:20, 2Pe\_3:2, 2Pe\_3:18, 1Jn\_4:14, Jud\_1:25

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_7:14

Mat\_1:22-23, Luk\_1:27

**÷as Emmanuel -- “God with us”**

Mat\_1:23, Isa\_7:14, Isa\_8:8

**÷as being born in Bethlehem as prophesied in** Mic\_5:2

Mat\_2:1, Mat\_2:5-6, Luk\_2:4; Luk\_2:15, Joh\_7:42

**÷as one heralded by “his star in the east” (see** Num\_24:17**)**

Mat\_2:2, Mat\_2:7; Mat\_2:9-10

**÷as a Star out of Jacob**

Num\_24:17

**÷as a Sceptre [which] shall rise out of Israel**

Num\_24:17]

**÷as “he that shall have dominion”**

Num\_24:19

**÷as a “Governor, that shall rule my people Israel”**

Mat\_2:6 compare Psa\_22:28, Psa\_67:4, Isa\_9:6-7

**÷as one who was worshipped by the wise men from the East**

Mat\_2:1 compare Mat\_2:8; Mat\_2:11

**÷as one who was brought gold, frankincense, and myrrh**

Mat\_2:11

**÷as the fulfillment of** Hos\_11:1

Mat\_2:15

**÷as one whose birth circumstances fulfilled** Jer\_31:15

Mat\_2:17-18

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_40:3

Mat\_3:3, Mar\_1:3, Luk\_3:4

**÷as one who came after John the Baptist**

Mat\_3:11, Act\_19:4

**÷as one mightier than John the Baptist**

Mat\_3:11, Mar\_1:7-8, Luk\_3:16

**÷as one “led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil”**

Mat\_4:1, Luk\_4:1, Mar\_1:12

**÷as one who fasted 40 days and 40 nights**

Mat\_4:2, Mar\_1:13, Luk\_4:2

**÷as one who responded to Satan’s temptations with the Word (Scriptures)**

Mat\_4:4; Mat\_4:7; Mat\_4:10,Luk\_4:4; Luk\_4:8; Luk\_4:12

**÷as one who did not tempt the Lord**

Mat\_4:7, Luk\_4:12

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_91:11

Mat\_4:6, Luk\_4:10-11

**÷as the subject of** Psa\_91:1-16**?**

Mat\_4:6 compare with the “He” of Psa\_91:1-16 which refers all the way back to verse 1 and continues to the end of the chapter

**÷as declaring that** Deu\_6:16 **[not to put God to the test – to “tempt” Him] applies to all the promises found in** Psa\_91:1-16

Mat\_4:6-7

**÷as one who would not fall down and worship Satan**

Mat\_4:9-10, Luk\_4:7-8

**÷as one whose allegiance was to God alone**

Mat\_4:10, Joh\_4:34, Joh\_8:29,

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_9:1-2

Mat\_4:14-16

**÷as the Maker of “fishers of men”**

Mat\_4:19, Mar\_1:17

**÷as one who calls men**

Mat\_4:21, Mat\_11:28-29, Col\_3:15, Heb\_3:1

**÷as the Beatitude Giver**

Mat\_5:3-12 compare Luk\_6:20-26

**÷as one who taught that His disciples will be persecuted**

Mat\_5:10-12, Mat\_5:44, 2Ti\_3:12, Rev\_12:13, Mat\_10:23, Mat\_13:21, Mat\_23:34, Mar\_4:17, Mar\_10:30, Luk\_11:49, Luk\_21:12, Joh\_15:20, Act\_26:15, Act\_22:8, Rom\_12:14

**÷as declaring that His disciples are the salt of the earth**

Mat\_5:13

**÷as declaring that “un-salty” salt is useless**

Mat\_5:13

**÷as declaring that His disciples are the “light of the world”**

Mat\_5:14

**÷as one who compared the light shining from His disciples to a city on a hill which cannot be hidden**

Mat\_5:14

**÷as declaring that the purpose of the light shining from His disciples is to “give light unto all that are in the house”**

Mat\_5:15

**÷as declaring that His disciples should let their light shine “before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven”**

Mat\_5:16 compare Eph\_2:10, 1Pe\_2:12, 1Ti\_6:18, 2Ti\_3:17, Tit\_2:7; Tit\_2:14, Tit\_3:8, Heb\_10:24

**÷as one who didn’t come to destroy the law**

Mat\_5:17 compare 1Jn\_3:8

**÷as one who came to fulfill the law**

Mat\_5:17, Rom\_10:4

**÷as one who declared that not “one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled”**

Mat\_5:18

**÷as one who ranked men from least to greatest according to how they kept the law and what they said about keeping the law**

Mat\_5:19, Mat\_11:11, Luk\_7:28, Mat\_20:23, Mar\_10:40

**÷as declaring that to enter the kingdom of heaven, your righteousness must exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees**

Mat\_5:20

**÷as declaring that anger against a brother [“without a cause”] is worthy of judgment”**

Mat\_5:22 compare Mat\_18:15, Luk\_17:3, Jas\_4:11, 1Jn\_2:9; 1Jn\_2:11, 1Jn\_3:10; 1Jn\_3:12; 1Jn\_3:17, 1Jn\_4:20

**÷as one who declared that you should first go and be reconciled with your brother before you ask for reconciliation with God**

Mat\_5:24 compare Luk\_6:42, Mat\_7:3-5, Luk\_17:3

**÷as declaring that to look on a woman with lust is adultery of heart**

Mat\_5:28

**÷as declaring that it is better if part of the body is sacrificed so that the whole body be saved (hand cut off, eye pluck out)**

Mat\_5:29-30, Mat\_18:8-9

**÷as declaring that “whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery”**

Mat\_5:32, Mat\_19:9, Mar\_10:11-12, Luk\_16:18

**÷as one who taught that we should not swear at all**

Mat\_5:34-37

**÷as teaching to turn the other cheek when hit**

Mat\_5:39, Luk\_6:29

**÷as teaching how to respond to a lawsuit**

Mat\_5:40 compare 1Co\_6:1-8

**÷as teaching how to respond to men who force you to do things**

Mat\_5:41

**÷as teaching to ”Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away”**

Mat\_5:42, Luk\_6:30-36

**÷as declaring that we should “Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you”**

Mat\_5:44, Luk\_6:32-36, Luk\_6:27

**÷as declaring that the Father “maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust’**

Mat\_5:45, Luk\_6:35

**÷as declaring that we should love those who don’t love us**

Mat\_5:44 compare Mat\_5:46, Luk\_6:32-36, Luk\_6:27

**÷as one who declared that the Father in heaven was "your Father"**

Mat\_5:16; Mat\_5:45, Mat\_6:1; Mat\_6:4; Mat\_6:6; Mat\_6:8-9; Mat\_6:18; Mat\_6:26; Mat\_6:32, Mat\_10:29, Mat\_7:11, Mat\_10:20, Mat\_13:43, Mat\_5:48, Mat\_6:15, Mat\_10:29, Mat\_18:14, Mat\_23:9, Mar\_11:25-26, Luk\_6:36, Luk\_12:30; Luk\_12:32

**÷as declaring that we “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect”**

Mat\_5:48

**÷as warning not to make a show of our charity or our piety [fasting/prayer] -- if you do, there will be no heavenly reward as you have received a reward here on earth**

Mat\_6:1; Mat\_6:6; Mat\_6:16

**÷as declaring that the Father sees the secret things and rewards appropriately and openly [context is secret offerings and secret prayers]**

Mat\_6:4-6; Mat\_6:18, compare Heb\_4:13, Psa\_139:4-12, Heb\_11:6, Rev\_22:12, 1Jn\_3:1-3, 1Co\_2:9, 1Co\_15:52, Joh\_10:10

**÷as declaring that His disciples should not model their prayers after the heathen prayers – using “vain repetitions” and “much speaking” because “your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him”**

Mat\_6:7-8

**÷as modeling for us a prayer – the Lord’s Prayer**

Mat\_6:9-13, Luk\_11:2-4

**÷as declaring that heavenly forgiveness occurs if men are willing to extend earthly forgiveness**

Mat\_6:14-15

**÷as the Giver of "repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins"**

Act\_5:31

**÷as declaring that earthly stored treasures are uncertain but treasure laid up in heaven is secure**

Mat\_6:19-20

**÷as declaring “For where your treasure is [earth or heaven] there will your heart be also.”**

Mat\_6:21

**÷as declaring that the eye [motivation? purpose? focus? ] lights the body – if the eye is evil, then darkness fills the body – a great darkness — but if the eye is “single”, then light will fill the body**

Mat\_6:22-23

**÷as declaring that “no man can serve two masters” [you will love one and hate the other]**

Mat\_6:24

**÷as declaring that mankind has a choice between two competing factors – God or money [mammon – the things of this world: 1) lust of the flesh, 2) lust of the eyes, 3) pride of life….** 1Jn\_2:16**] and mankind must/ will choose one of them [even if they delude themselves that they are serving both]**

Mat\_6:24

**÷as declaring that His disciples “Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?”**

Mat\_6:25 compare Mat\_10:9-10, Php\_4:19

**÷as one who taught that God’s care for the lilies, the birds, and the “grass of the field” should put into perspective how much more He will care for His children who are not: “today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven”**

Mat\_6:25-30

**÷as declaring that “your heavenly Father” knows your need for “all these things do Gentiles seek”—food and clothing—so don’t worry about these things**

Mat\_6:31-33

**÷as declaring that our first priority is to “seek ye first the kingdom of heaven, and his righteousness, and all these things [food/ clothing] will be added unto you”**

Mat\_6:33

**÷as declaring that His disciples also should not worry about “tomorrow”. Take one day at a time is how I interpret the quote: “Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof”**

Mat\_6:34

**÷as declaring that we are judged proportional [i.e., in the same manner as] to how we judge [others**

Mat\_7:1-2 compare Mat\_6:14-15, Luk\_11:4, Mat\_5:23-24, Jas\_4:11-12, Psa\_18:24-26

**÷as the Foundation upon which men build "works" which will be revealed (judged?) in that day (of fire)**

1Co\_3:11-15

**÷as the Foundation of "God's building".... i.e. God's church, "ye", God's people**

1Co\_3:9; 1Co\_3:11

**÷as questioning why we see the mote in other eyes and not the beam in our own**

Mat\_7:3-5

**÷as declaring that we should first clear away our own “beams” before we pick at a brothers’ “mote” [we’d see better if we did it in this order]**

Mat\_7:5

**÷as declaring that we “Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you”**

Mat\_7:6

**÷as declaring [and this is mostly my paraphrase:] that the Father is more willing to grant the requests of His children than is an earthly father willing to grant his kids’ requests -- furthermore, if the kid asks for bread the father doesn’t give a stone, or if he asks for a fish he won’t get a snake – it’s even more sure if you ask the heavenly Father that He won’t give a “bad thing” when you’ve asked for a “good thing”. Remember earthly fathers are naturally “evil” but the heavenly Father is good.**

Mat\_7:7-11, Luk\_11:9-13 compare Mat\_6:8, Mat\_18:19

**÷as declaring: "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."**

Mat\_7:7-8 compare Mat\_18:19, Mat\_21:22, Luk\_11:9-13, Joh\_14:13-14, Joh\_15:7; Joh\_15:16, Joh\_16:23-24; Joh\_16:26-27, Eph\_3:20, Jas\_1:5-6, Jas\_4:2-3, 1Jn\_3:22, 1Jn\_5:14-16, Mat\_17:20, Luk\_17:6, Mat\_21:21

**÷as declaring the Golden Rule -- “Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets”**

Mat\_7:12, Luk\_6:31

**÷as declaring the size of the 2 gates: the narrow or strait and the wide or broad: one leads to life and the other destruction**

Mat\_7:13-14 compare Mar\_10:25, Luk\_18:25

**÷as comparing heaven and hell – one is life and one is destruction**

Mat\_7:13-14

**÷as warning us about wolves in sheep’s clothing – (false prophets)**

Mat\_7:15-20 compare Mat\_10:16, Luk\_10:3, Act\_20:29

**÷as declaring that the tree is known by its fruit**

Mat\_7:16-17, Mat\_12:33, Luk\_6:43-44, Luk\_13:7-9, Joh\_15:4; Joh\_15:8; Joh\_15:16

**÷as declaring that we may discern false prophets by their fruits**

Mat\_7:15-20, Luk\_6:44-45

**÷as declaring that the fruits that a man bears is not necessarily the same as his “many wonderful works” vs 22. His fruit has to do with whether he does the “will of my Father” [which is Jesus’ sayings: see** Joh\_17:8**;** Joh\_17:14**;** Joh\_17:17**;** Joh\_17:26**,** Joh\_6:63**,** Joh\_1:1**] -- and does not “work iniquity”**

Mat\_7:20-27

**÷as Lord at the 2nd coming**

Mat\_7:21-23

**÷as declaring that how we relate to what God/ Jesus has said is much more relevant to our salvation than what we profess**

Mat\_7:21-27

**÷as declaring that whether Jesus “knew us” is the criteria for entrance into heaven**

Mat\_7:21 compare Mat\_7:23, Joh\_17:3 compare with how we treat the “least of these” Mat\_25:40

**÷as declaring that “hearing and doing” His “sayings” is the key concept behind wise men (fools don’t hear or do His sayings) [House built on rock or sand parable]**

Mat\_7:24-27

**÷as one who points out that all men (wise & foolish) hear His sayings --- it is what they do with what they hear that makes all the difference**

Mat\_7:26

**÷as one who received worship**

Mat\_8:2, Mat\_9:18,Mat\_14:33,Mat\_15:24,Mat\_20:20,Mat\_28:9; Mat\_28:17

**÷as one in whose presence the centurion felt unworthy**

Mat\_8:8, Luk\_7:6-8

**÷as one who marveled at faith expressed**

Mat\_8:10, Luk\_7:9

**÷as declaring that the centurion’s faith was greater than any faith found in Israel [including His disciples and His mother? Evidently so.]**

Mat\_8:10, Luk\_7:9

**÷as declaring that Gentiles with faith will be found in heaven, but many Jews (implication is they did not have faith) will be lost and there will be “weeping and gnashing of teeth”**

Mat\_8:11-12

**÷as declaring to the centurion “Go thy way, as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee”**

Mat\_8:13, Luk\_7:10

**÷as healing Peter’s mother-in-law**

Mat\_8:14-15

**÷as one who cast out spirits “with his word”**

Mat\_8:16, Luk\_11:20

**÷as one who cast out devils by the Spirit of God**

Mat\_12:28, Luk\_11:20

**÷as one accused of casting out devils by the Devil**

Mat\_9:34, Mat\_12:24; Mat\_12:26-27, Luk\_19:18-19

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_53:4

Mat\_8:17

**÷as homeless in some parts of His life**

Mat\_8:20, Luk\_9:58

**÷as comparing those who follow Him to living beings and those who don’t to dead men [this is my interpretation]**

Mat\_8:22

**÷as one able to sleep in the storm**

Mat\_8:24, Mar\_4:37-39, Luk\_8:23-25

**÷as one who “saved them” … their request was “Lord, save us”**

Mat\_8:25

**÷as equating little faith with great fear**

Mat\_8:26, Luk\_8:25, Mar\_4:40

**÷as “Jesus, thou Son of God”**

Mat\_8:29, Luk\_8:28

**÷as one who allowed the devils that were cast out of 2 men to possess a large herd of swine to their destruction**

Mat\_8:31-32, Luk\_8:32-33

**÷as one who noticed “faith”**

Mat\_8:10; Mat\_8:13, Mat\_9:2; Mat\_9:22; Mat\_9:28-29,Mat\_15:28,Mat\_16:8, Mat\_17:20, M5 21:21, Luk\_5:20, Luk\_7:9; Luk\_7:50, Luk\_8:48, Luk\_17:6, Luk\_17:19, Luk\_18:42

**÷as one who has power on earth to forgive sins**

Mat\_9:2-3; Mat\_9:6, Mar\_2:5, Luk\_5:20

**÷as one who ate with “many publicans and sinners”**

Mat\_9:10, Mar\_14:3

**÷as one who desires mercy not sacrifice --**

Mat\_9:12-13 a) sinners (sick) need mercy – Jesus came to give that

b) righteous (whole) need nothing (they have [participate

in] the sacrifice) -- therefore Jesus came not to call

them (because they are OK.)

Mat\_12:7

**÷as one whose disciples didn’t fast**

Mat\_9:14, Mar\_2:19, Luk\_5:34

**÷as one who identified 1) Himself as the bridegroom 2) His disciples as the children of the bridegroom**

Mat\_9:15, Mar\_2:20, Luk\_5:34

**÷as one who gave the parable of “new cloth” and “new wine” [can’t mix old cloth or old wine with new]**

Mat\_9:16-17, Mar\_2:21-22, Luk\_5:36-39

**÷as one who knew how it felt to be “laughed to scorn”**

Mat\_9:24, Mar\_5:40, Luk\_8:53

**÷as one who said [to 2 blind men] “According to your faith be it unto you”**

Mat\_9:29

**÷as one who saw multitudes and knew they were like a sheep without a shepherd and was “moved with compassion” towards them**

Mat\_9:36-37, Mat\_14:14, Mat\_15:32, Mat\_20:34, Mar\_1:41, Mar\_6:34, Mar\_8:2, Luk\_7:13

**÷as one who declared that the “harvest truly is plenteous”**

Mat\_9:37, Luk\_10:2, Joh\_4:35

**÷as one who recognized (declared) that few people work in God’s harvest fields**

Mat\_9:37

**÷as the “Lord of the harvest”**

Mat\_9:38 compare Mat\_13:39, Mat\_13:30

**÷as the owner of the harvest**

Mat\_9:38 compare Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:9-10

**÷as one worthy of being prayed to**

Mat\_9:38

**÷as one who sends laborers into “his harvest”**

Mat\_9:38,Luk\_10:2, Mat\_28:19-20, Joh\_17:18, Act\_1:8, Mat\_10:16

**÷as one who declared “freely ye have received, freely give” [context of: the disciples who were to 1) heal sick 2) cleanse lepers 3) raise dead 4) cast out devils]**

Mat\_10:8

**÷as one who declared “the workman is worthy of his hire” [context of: the disciples who were to not take provisions for their missionary journey]**

Mat\_10:9-10

**÷as one who encouraged His disciples to inquire in a town “who is worthy” and “there abide” [I interpret that as inquire as to who favors believers in Jesus]**

Mat\_10:11, Mar\_6:10-11, Luk\_9:4-5

**÷as one who declared judgment on those in a town that does “not receive you [his 12 disciples] , nor hear your words”**

Mat\_10:14-15, Mar\_6:10-11

**÷as one who could differentiate sheep from wolves**

Mat\_10:16, Mat\_7:15, Luk\_10:3

**÷as one who encouraged His disciples who were sheep among wolves to be as wise as snakes but as harmless as doves**

Mat\_10:16

**÷as prophesying that His disciples will be persecuted**

Mat\_10:17-28, Mat\_5:11-12, Mat\_23:34, Luk\_21:12, Joh\_15:20 compare 2Ti\_3:12

**÷as declaring that “But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**

Mat\_10:19, Mar\_13:11, Luk\_21:12-15

**÷as declaring that all men will hate Christ’s disciples “for my name’s sake”**

Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:9-10, Mar\_13:13, Luk\_6:22, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_3:20, Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_17:14, compare Rom\_1:30, Tit\_3:3, 1Jn\_3:13, 1Jn\_3:15, 1Jn\_4:20

**÷as declaring that he who endures persecution “to the end shall be saved”**

Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:13, Mar\_13:13, 1Co\_13:7, 2Ti\_2:3, 2Ti\_2:10, Heb\_12:7, Jas\_1:12, Jas\_5:11, 1Pe\_2:19

**÷as counseling His disciples to flee from one city and go to another when persecuted**

Mat\_10:23

**÷as declaring that the disciple is “not above his Master”**

Mat\_10:24 compare Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_15:25, Joh\_17:14, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_7:7

**÷as falsely accused of being Beelzebub**

Mat\_10:25, Mat\_12:24; Mat\_12:26, Mar\_3:22, Luk\_11:15; Luk\_11:18-19

**÷as declaring that the world will label his disciples with terms as good as or even worse (stronger) than Beelzebub**

Mat\_10:25

**÷as declaring that all will be revealed one day ….. ALL secrets will be public**

Mat\_10:26, Heb\_4:13

**÷as encouraging/ commanding His disciples not to fear “the wolves”**

Mat\_10:27-28

**÷as declaring “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell”**

Mat\_10:28

**÷as declaring that heaven numbers our hairs and that there is a relative and weighted scale of importance among the beings we share earth with**

Mat\_10:29-31, Mat\_12:12, Luk\_13:15, Luk\_14:5

**÷as declaring “Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven”**

Mat\_10:32-33, Rom\_10:9, Heb\_7:25, 1Jn\_2:1

**÷as one who came not to “send peace on earth” but to send “ a sword” or a division even/ especially among a man’s family**

Mat\_10:34-37

**÷as declaring that to be worthy of Him, you must “take” your “cross”**

Mat\_10:38, Mat\_16:24, Mar\_8:34, Mar\_10:21, Luk\_9:23, Luk\_14:27

**÷as “he that should come”**

Mat\_11:3, Luk\_7:19-20, Joh\_6:14, Act\_19:4

**÷as one who 1) gave sight to the blind 2) cleansed lepers 3) restored hearing to the deaf 4) raised the dead 5) preached the gospel to the poor**

Mat\_11:5, Luk\_7:22

**÷as one who declared a blessing on those who are “not offended in me”**

Mat\_11:6, Luk\_7:23

**÷as declaring that John the Baptist was “more than a prophet”** Mat\_11:9 **and was the fulfillment of** Mal\_3:1

Mat\_11:10, Luk\_7:26-27

**÷as declaring John the Baptist to be the greatest man EVER born (yet the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he)**

Mat\_11:11, Luk\_7:28

**÷as declaring that John the Baptist was “Elias, which was for to come” (see** Mal\_4:5-6**)**

Mat\_11:14

**÷as likening His generation to “children sitting in the market” who couldn’t get their friends to dance or mourn [John was ascetic and was labeled a devil, Jesus was not ascetic and was also labeled a devil]**

Mat\_11:16-19, Luk\_7:31-34

**÷as declaring that “wisdom is justified of her children.”**

Mat\_11:19, Luk\_7:34

**÷as one who upbraided Chorazun, Bethsaida, Capernaum for not repenting when they experienced Christ’s “mighty works” stating that Sodom and Gomorrah will fare better in the final Judgment**

Mat\_11:20-24

**÷as declaring that only the Father knows the Son**

Mat\_11:27

**÷as declaring that only the Son knows the Father (except the Son will reveal the Father to [some] men)**

Mat\_11:27

**÷as the Giver of Rest to “ye that labor and are heavy laden”**

Mat\_11:28

**÷as the owner of a yoke which men can choose to wear**

Mat\_11:29

**÷as meek and lowly in heart**

Mat\_11:29, Mat\_21:5

**÷as Giver of “soul-rest”**

Mat\_11:29

**÷as one whose “yoke is easy and my burden is light”**

Mat\_11:30

**÷as Lord, even of the Sabbath day**

Mat\_12:8, Mar\_2:28, Luk\_6:5

**÷as one who declared that “it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days” [context: sheep in a pit]**

Mat\_12:8, Mar\_3:4, Luk\_6:9, Luk\_13:15-16, Luk\_14:5, Mat\_12:11-12

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_42:1-4

Mat\_12:17-21

**÷as the one in whom God was “well pleased”**

Mat\_12:18, Mat\_3:17, Mat\_17:5, Luk\_3:22, 2Pe\_1:17

**÷as the one who “shall shew judgment to the Gentiles”**

Mat\_12:18

**÷as one who “shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets”**

Mat\_12:19

**÷as on who won’t break a bruised reed**

Mat\_12:20

**÷as one who won’t quench smoking flax**

Mat\_12:20

**÷as one who sends “forth judgment unto victory”**

Mat\_12:20

**÷as the Name in whom the Gentiles trust**

Mat\_12:21

**÷as falsely accused of being Beelzebub**

Mat\_12:24; Mat\_12:26-27, Mat\_10:25, Mar\_3:22; Mar\_3:30, Luk\_11:15; Luk\_11:18-19

**÷as one able to bind the strong man [Satan] and spoil his goods/ house**

Mat\_12:29, Mar\_3:27

**÷as declaring that “he that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.”**

Mat\_12:30

**÷as declaring that “All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men”**

Mat\_12:31, Mar\_3:28

**÷as declaring “ but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men”**

Mat\_12:31, Mar\_3:29

**÷as declaring “whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him”**

Mat\_12:31, Mar\_3:28

**÷as declaring that “whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him”**

Mat\_12:32, Mar\_3:29

**÷as one who called the Pharisees : “O generation of vipers” (snakes)**

Mat\_12:34, Mat\_23:33

**÷as declaring that man will have to account for every “idle word” – for “by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.”**

Mat\_12:36-37

**÷as declaring (prophesying) that He would be “three days and three nights in the heart of the earth [Jonah’s sign]**

Mat\_12:40 compare Mat\_27:63, Mar\_8:31, Mar\_14:58, Mar\_15:29, Mat\_27:40, Joh\_2:19-20

**÷as declaring that the judgment on His current wicked generation will be like the person cleansed of a devil and later, finding the “house” clean and swept, 7 devils take up residence “and the last state of that man is worse than the first”**

Mat\_12:43-45

**÷as one who spoke in parables**

Mat\_13:3; Mat\_13:10-16, Mat\_22:1, Mat\_13:34-35, Mar\_4:2, Mar\_4:11; Mar\_4:13; Mar\_4:33-34, Mar\_12:1, Luk\_8:4; Luk\_8:10

**÷as the Heavenly Sower**

Mat\_13:3; Mat\_13:37, Mar\_4:3, Luk\_8:5

**÷as the Sower of seed (His children/ His word) in a field (the world)**

Mat\_13:38, Mar\_4:14-15, Luk\_8:11

**÷as declaring that the world will end**

Mat\_13:39, Mat\_13:49, Mat\_28:20 compare Mat\_24:3

**÷as one who has an enemy (the devil)**

Mat\_13:39, Mat\_13:25; Mat\_13:28, Mat\_22:44, Mar\_12:36, Luk\_10:19, Luk\_20:43, Heb\_1:13, Heb\_10:13, Jas\_4:4, Rom\_5:10

**÷as declaring that the children of Satan “offend” and “do iniquity”**

Mat\_13:41,

**÷as one who declared that it is given to the disciples to “know the mysteries of heaven” but not “to them” [the non-disciples] “For whosoever hath [faith?] to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.”**

Mat\_13:11-13, Mar\_4:25, Luk\_8:18

**÷as declaring that many people [the children of the world, those who are not His disciples] 1) have hearts clogged with fat (see** Isa\_6:10**) 2) eyes dimmed, 3) ears plugged and are not moved by what Jesus said/ says – therefore He spoke in parables to them**

Mat\_13:15; Mat\_13:13, Mar\_4:11-12, Luk\_8:9-10

**÷as fulfilling** Psa\_78:2

Mat\_13:35, Mar\_4:33-34

**÷as fulfilling** Isa\_6:9-10

Mat\_13:14, Mar\_4:11-12, Luk\_8:9-10

**÷as the Sower of the “word of the kingdom”**

Mat\_13:19 compare Mar\_4:14, Luk\_8:11

**÷as the Explainer of the parable of the Sower**

Mat\_13:19-23 compare Mar\_4:14-20, Luk\_8:11-15

**÷as the Explainer of the parable of the wheat and the tares**

Mat\_13:37-43

**÷as an householder**

Mat\_13:27

**÷as the Protector of the wheat from premature and incorrect “uprooting”**

Mat\_13:29

**÷as declaring that the wheat and tares be allowed to grow up together – judgment will be at the end of the world**

Mat\_13:30, Mat\_13:40-42; Mat\_13:49-50

**÷as the Storer of wheat**

Mat\_13:30

**÷as the Burner of tares**

Mat\_13:30; Mat\_13:40-42

**÷as the Giver of the parable of the mustard seed**

Mat\_13:31-32, Mar\_4:30-32

**÷as the Giver of the parable of the leaven in 3 measures of meal**

Mat\_13:33

**÷as one who “utter[s] things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world”**

Mat\_13:35, Rom\_16:25, 1Co\_2:7, Eph\_3:4, Eph\_3:9, Col\_1:26-27, 1Ti\_3:16, Rev\_10:7

**÷as declaring that after the end of the world (2nd coming) “Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father”**

Mat\_13:43 compare Php\_2:15, 2Pe\_1:19

**÷as the Giver of the parable of the hidden treasure in a field**

Mat\_13:44

**÷as the Giver of the parable of the pearl of great price**

Mat\_13:45-46

**÷as the parable of the dragnet**

Mat\_13:47-48

**÷as the Giver of the parable of the householder who brings froth out of his store “things new and old”**

Mat\_13:52

**÷as “the carpenter’s son”**

Mat\_13:55

**÷as one who had four earthly brothers and some sisters**

Mat\_13:55-56

**÷as one who declared that a prophet is honored in places that are not “his own country, and in his own house”**

Mat\_13:57 compare Mar\_6:4

**÷as one who didn’t perform to “many mighty works there because of their unbelief.”**

Mat\_13:58

**÷as misidentified as a spirit**

Mat\_14:26, Mar\_6:49, Joh\_6:19

**÷as one who spoke out against His disciples fear – “it is I; be not afraid”**

Mat\_14:27, Mar\_6:50, Joh\_6:20

**÷as one who saved sinking Peter --- “immediately”**

Mat\_14:30-31

**÷as one who asked why Peter doubted [walking on water debacle]**

Mat\_14:31

**÷as one who made “dis-eased” people “perfectly whole”**

Mat\_14:35-36

**÷as declaring that the Pharisees transgress God’s law by their tradition**

Mat\_15:3, Mar\_7:6-8

**÷as declaring that men can nullify the effect of God’s law by their tradition**

Mat\_15:6, Mar\_7:8; Mar\_7:13

**÷as declaring “Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man”**

Mat\_15:11 compare Mar\_7:15

**÷as declaring that the Pharisees were plants that the Father did not plant [were they tares? Planted by the enemy?] -- they will be rooted up [this also reminds me of the fate of tares]**

Mat\_15:12-13

**÷as declaring that the Pharisees were “blind leaders of the blind”**

Mat\_15:14, Mat\_23:16-26, Luk\_6:39, Joh\_9:39; Joh\_9:41

**÷as declaring that the Jews were blind**

Mat\_15:14, Mat\_13:13-14, Luk\_6:39

**÷as declaring that what proceeds from the mouth comes from the heart – that is what defiles a man and not what you eat with unwashed [ritual wash] hands: examples: “evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornication, thefts, false witness, blasphemies**

Mat\_15:15-20, Mar\_7:18-23

**÷as declaring “I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel”**

Mat\_15:24 compare Mar\_7:27

**÷as declaring “It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs.”**

Mat\_15:26, Mar\_7:27

**÷as declaring “I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way”**

Mat\_15:32, Mar\_6:41, Luk\_9:16, Joh\_6:11

**÷as one who prayed -- “gave thanks” before eating**

Mat\_15:36, Mat\_14:19, Mat\_26:26

**÷as one who warned his disciples to beware of the doctrine of the Pharisees and the Sadducees -- “hypocrites” and “ a wicked and adulterous generation”**

Mat\_16:6; Mat\_16:12; Mat\_16:3-4, Mar\_8:15

**÷as one who reviewed with His disciples the miracles of feeding the 5000 and the 4000 [to remind them of what faith can do? The context was Pharisees asking for a sign from heaven, yet they must have totally forgotten / ignored these 2 miracles --- but Jesus said they’d get no sign but the sign of Jonas and promptly brought up to His disciples these two miracles (which they must have also forgotten in light of the fact they were so worried about not bringing bread.)]**

Mat\_16:9-10; Mat\_16:4 compare Mar\_8:17-21

**÷as one who said that the Father revealed to Peter who Jesus was**

Mat\_16:17 see also Mar\_8:29, Luk\_9:20

**÷as the Builder of the church**

Mat\_16:18

**÷as declaring that “the gates of hell shall not prevail against”… “my church”**

Mat\_16:18

**÷as declaring that He would build His church “upon this rock”**

Mat\_16:18

**÷as declaring that He would give to Peter “the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”**

Mat\_16:19

**÷as one who called Peter “Satan” [read the context please]**

Mat\_16:23

**÷as one who revealed one way to offend Him: to savor things of men over things of God.**

Mat\_16:23

**÷as one who declared “If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.”**

Mat\_16:24, Mat\_10:38, Mar\_8:34, Mar\_10:21, Luk\_9:23, Luk\_14:27

**÷as one who declared “For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it”**

Mat\_16:25, Mar\_8:35, Luk\_9:24, Luk\_17:33, Joh\_12:25, Mat\_10:39,

**÷as a Rewarder of every man (based on [according] that man’s works) at His 2nd coming**

Mat\_16:27, Rev\_22:12, Heb\_11:6, Col\_3:24 compare 1Co\_3:8

**÷as equating the 2nd coming with the Transfigurations – as a glimpse of the “glory of his Father” which will attend Him at His 2nd coming**

Mat\_16:28, Mar\_8:38, Mar\_9:1, Luk\_9:26-27

**÷as coming in the glory of His Father (2nd coming)**

Mat\_16:27, Mar\_8:38, Luk\_9:26

**÷as the Transfigured one**

Mat\_17:2, Mar\_9:2-3, Luk\_9:29

**÷as one whose face shone “as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light” at the Transfiguration**

Mat\_17:2, Mar\_9:3, Luk\_9:29

**÷as one who recognized in John the Baptist the fulfillment of the prophecy that Elias would come before the Messiah came**

Mat\_17:10-13, Mar\_9:11-13

**÷as one who described His generation as “faithless and perverse”**

Mat\_17:17, Mar\_9:19, Luk\_9:41

**÷as one who declared that His disciples had “unbelief” [that is why they had no power over the devil that possessed the lunatic son]**

Mat\_17:20, Mat\_13:58, Mar\_16:14

**÷as one who described the belief His disciples had as being less than a grain of mustard seed**

Mat\_17:20, Luk\_17:6

**÷as declaring that faith can move a mountain**

Mat\_17:20, Luk\_17:6

**÷as declaring that for those who have faith – even the size of a mustard seed – “nothing shall be impossible unto you”**

Mat\_17:20, Luk\_17:6

**÷as one who declared that “this kind [of devil] goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.”**

Mat\_17:21, Mar\_9:29

**÷as declaring that kings don’t tax their own children**

Mat\_17:25-26

**÷as one who knows who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven**

Mat\_18:1, Mat\_18:4, Mat\_23:11, Luk\_22:26

**÷as one who declared that “Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven”**

Mat\_18:3-4 compare Eph\_5:5

**÷as one who declared “Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven”**

Mat\_18:4

**÷as declaring that “whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.”**

Mat\_18:6, Mar\_9:42

**÷as declaring that in this world “it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!”**

Mat\_18:7

**÷as describing “hell fire” as “everlasting fire”**

Mat\_18:8-9

**÷as declaring that little children have “their angels”**

Mat\_18:10

**÷as declaring that angels can behold the Father’s face**

Mat\_18:10

**÷as declaring that He came “to save that which was lost”**

Mat\_18:11, Mat\_15:24, Luk\_15:4-6, Luk\_15:9, Luk\_15:24, Luk\_19:10

**÷as Giver of the parable of the lost sheep**

Mat\_18:12-14

**÷as declaring that the Father does not want even one of His children – literally “one of these little ones” to be lost [gave the parable of the lost sheep to illustrate that fact]**

Mat\_18:14

**÷as declaring that “in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established”**

Mat\_18:16, 2Co\_13:1, 1Ti\_5:19, Heb\_10:28

**÷as declaring how to deal with “a brother [that] shall trespass against thee”: first go to him directly – if he doesn’t listen then take “with thee on or two more” and if he still won’t hear “tell it unto the church” and if that doesn’t work and he refuses to hear the church, “let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican”**

Mat\_18:15-17

**÷as declaring that “if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven”**

Mat\_18:19

**÷as declaring “Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven”**

Mat\_18:18

**÷as declaring “For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them”**

Mat\_18:20

**÷as declaring to Peter that he should forgive “until seventy times seven”**

Mat\_18:22

**÷as Giver of the parable of the man who owed 10,000 talents**

Mat\_18:23-35

**÷as on who is moved with compassion and forgives our debt**

Mat\_18:27

**÷as one who expects us to forgive others because He has done that for us**

Mat\_18:32; Mat\_18:34

**÷as one who expects us to forgive “from our hearts” -- “seventy times seven”**

Mat\_18:22, Mat\_18:35-35

**÷as one who referred to Himself in the 3rd person (Creator, Maker, God) [on one occasion --** Mat\_19:4 **compare** Col\_1:16-17**.**

Isa\_51:13, Rev\_4:10-11, Rev\_1:5; Rev\_1:18, Joh\_1:1-3, Psa\_33:9, Isa\_40:28, Isa\_43:15, Job\_4:17, Job\_35:10, Psa\_95:6, Pro\_22:2, Isa\_17:7, Isa\_45:9, Isa\_45:11, Isa\_54:5,

**÷as declaring that marriage makes the couple “one flesh” [or more specifically the sex act? makes the couple one flesh]**

Mat\_19:6, Mar\_10:6-9

**÷as declaring that God joined Adam and Eve together and implied that this occurs with each marriage**

Mat\_19:6, Mar\_10:9

**÷as declaring that when God joins a man and a woman together into one flesh, “let not man put asunder”**

Mat\_19:6, Mar\_10:9

**÷as declaring that what was allowed (“suffered”) by Moses was “from the beginning…. not so.” [context: divorce…. “for every cause”]**

Mat\_19:8; Mat\_19:3, Mar\_10:5-6

**÷as declaring that “Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery”**

Mat\_19:9, Mar\_10:11-12

**÷as declaring that not all men will be able to receive what He taught about marriage and divorce and gave the example of eunuchs born that way, and some forced into it, and some who choose to be eunuchs “for the kingdom of heaven’s sake”**

Mat\_19:11-12

**÷as declaring that the disciples “Suffer little children, and forbid them not [to come to Him that He should lay hands on them and pray] to come unto me: for such is the kingdom of heaven”**

Mat\_19:13-14, Mar\_10:14, Luk\_18:16

**÷as declaring that “there is none good but one, that is, God”**

Mat\_19:17, Mar\_10:18

**÷as declaring that to “enter into life, keep the commandments”**

Mat\_19:17 [refers to the 10 commandments: Mat\_19:18-19]

**÷as declaring to one that asked how to have eternal life and who replied that he HAD kept the 10 commandments: “If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.”**

Mat\_19:21, Mar\_10:21, Luk\_18:22

**÷as declaring [upon watching a rich man refuse to sell all and then follow Him] “that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven” and “It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God”**

Mat\_19:24 compare Mar\_10:23, Luk\_18:24-25

**÷as declaring “With men this [context: camel and eye of needle and rich man] is impossible, but with God all things are possible”**

Mat\_19:26, Mar\_10:27, Luk\_18:27

**÷as declaring to His disciples the answer to Peter’s question as to how they forsook all and followed Him, so what do they get?: Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.** **And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first”**

Mat\_19:28-30, Mar\_10:29-31, Luk\_18:29-30

**÷as one who will sit “in the throne of his glory”**

Mat\_19:28, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_10:12, Mat\_25:31, Act\_2:30, Heb\_1:8, Heb\_8:1, Heb\_12:2, Rev\_3:21, Rev\_7:17, Rev\_21:5, Rev\_22:3

**÷as declaring that there was [implied] a generation and will be a “regeneration” ["ye which have followed me"]**

Mat\_19:28

**÷as declaring that the kingdom of heaven is like the parable of the 11th hour workers**

Mat\_20:1-16

**÷as declaring that “the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen”**

Mat\_20:16, Mat\_19:30, Mar\_9:35, Mar\_10:31, Luk\_13:30

**÷as the Caller of many**

Mat\_20:16, Mat\_22:14

**÷as the Chooser of few**

Mat\_20:16, Mat\_22:14

**÷as He who pays wages based on individual agreements with the wage earner and not based on how He pays everyone else**

Mat\_20:7; Mat\_20:13

**÷as Good Master**

Mat\_19:16; Mat\_19:13-14, Mar\_10:17, Luk\_18:18

**÷as one who is “Good”**

Mat\_20:15 compare Mat\_19:17, Mar\_10:18, Luk\_6:45, Luk\_18:19, Joh\_10:11; Joh\_10:14

**÷as declaring that the Father [and not Himself] delineates the chain of authority in the future heavenly kingdom**

Mat\_20:23, Mar\_10:40

**÷as contrasting current Gentile [earthly] authority and future [albeit, immediate future …. like right after (in time) He speaks these words] authority between disciples: “But it [Gentile-style authority where the “great” exercise authority upon the “not great” ] shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, so to give his life a ransom for many”**

Mat\_20:25-28, Mar\_10:42-45

**÷as the Leader of men whose eyes have been opened**

Mat\_20:34

**÷as one who renders “double unto thee” [to His freed prisoners]**

Zec\_9:12

**÷as one who “moved” a city [context: Triumphal Entry]**

Mat\_21:10 compare (a different city) Mat\_8:34, Mar\_1:33

**÷as one who cleansed the temple**

Mat\_21:12, Mar\_11:15, Luk\_19:45

**÷as declaring “it is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.”**

Mat\_21:13, Mar\_11:16, Luk\_19:46

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_8:2

Mat\_21:16

**÷as one who cursed the barren Fig Tree**

Mat\_21:19-20

**÷as Giver of the parable of the 2 sons – one who refused but then went to work and one who did not refuse but didn’t go to work**

Mat\_21:31-32

**÷as declaring to the chief priests and elders: “That the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you, For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.”**

Mat\_21:31-32

**÷as Giver of the parable of the Husbandman whose servants killed His Son**

Mat\_21:33-46, Mar\_12:1-9, Luk\_20:9-16

**÷as Heir to all of the Father’s kingdom**

Mat\_21:38, Joh\_3:35, Rom\_8:17, Gal\_3:29, Gal\_4:7, Heb\_1:2

**÷as calling the chief priests and elders and Pharisees “wicked men” and "who He will miserably destroy"**

Mat\_21:41; Mat\_21:45

**÷as declaring “The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof”**

Mat\_21:43

**÷as declaring “whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.”**

Mat\_21:44, Luk\_20:18

**÷as a prophet in the eyes of the common people**

Mat\_21:46, Mat\_14:5, Luk\_7:16

**÷as Giver of the parable of the Marriage Feast that few invited guests came to**

Mat\_22:2-10

**÷as Giver of the parable of the Wedding Garment**

Mat\_22:11-14

**÷as one who declared “Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.”**

Mat\_22:21, Mar\_12:17, Luk\_20:25

**÷as one who knew the Scriptures**

Mat\_22:29, Mat\_4:4; Mat\_4:7; Mat\_4:10, Mat\_11:10, Mat\_21:13, Mat\_26:24; Mat\_26:31, Mar\_7:6, Mar\_9:12-13, Mar\_14:21; Mar\_14:27, Luk\_4:4, Luk\_7:27, Luk\_19:46, Joh\_6:45, Luk\_24:26-27

**÷as one who knew the power of God**

Mat\_22:29, Joh\_7:29, Joh\_8:55, Joh\_17:5, Joh\_1:1-2

**÷as one who declared that the saints in heaven don’t get married but “are as the angels of God in heaven”**

Mat\_22:30, Mar\_12:25, Luk\_20:34-35

**÷as one who taught that there is a resurrection from the dead**

Mat\_22:21-32, Luk\_14:14, Luk\_20:36, Joh\_5:29, Joh\_11:25

**÷as declaring that God is the God of the living and “not the God of the dead” -- giving the names of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob as people who will be resurrected**

Mat\_22:31-32, Mar\_12:27, Luk\_20:38

**÷as one who knows the answer to the question: “which is the great commandment in the law?”**

Mat\_22:36-38, Mar\_12:28-30

**÷as one who declared the 1st and 2nd most important laws of God: 1) Love God with all your heart, soul, & mind 2)Love man “as thyself”**

Mat\_22:36-39, Mar\_12:28-31

**÷as declaring that all the law and prophets “hang” upon Loving God and Loving Man [loving here is used as a verb]**

Mat\_22:40

**÷as one who did not put the “the” in front of the title “Christ”**

Mat\_22:42, Mar\_12:35, Luk\_20:41

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_110:1

Mat\_22:43-45, Mar\_12:36-37, Luk\_20:42-44

**÷as one who upheld the authority of the scribes and Pharisees**

Mat\_23:2-3

**÷as declaring that His disciples should “observe and do” what the scribes and Pharisee’s say (but not to follow what they do)**

Mat\_23:3

**÷as one who opposed the self-glorification that the scribes and Pharisee’s practiced – even as to being called “Rabbi” and “father” and “Master”**

Mat\_23:4-10

**÷as declaring that His disciples are all brethren, wherefore “call no man father upon earth”**

Mat\_23:8-9

**÷as declaring “whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted”**

Mat\_23:12 compare Mat\_18:4, Mat\_23:11, Luk\_22:26, Mat\_19:30, Mar\_9:35, Mar\_10:31, Luk\_13:30, Mat\_20:28, Mar\_10:45, Mar\_10:24, Mat\_20:27,Luk\_19:17, Joh\_12:26, Joh\_13:16

**÷as declaring woe to the scribes and Pharisees: 1)** Mat\_23:13 **--shut up heaven against men 2)** Mat\_23:14 **: pray a lot but devour widows’ houses 3)** Mat\_23:15 **travel greatly to make your proselytes “twofold more the child of hell than yourselves” 4)** Mat\_23:16-22 **have weird ideas on swearing by the gold of the temple 5)** Mat\_23:23-24 **tithe with great precision yet ignore weightier matters of law: judgment,**

**÷as declaring to the Jews [Jerusalem] that because they “would not” have Him gather them to Himself that their “house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say “Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.”**

Mat\_23:38-39, Luk\_13:35

**÷as declaring that the scribes and Pharisees are “the child[ren] of hell” and the recipients of “damnation”**

Mat\_23:15; Mat\_23:14; Mat\_23:33 compare Mat\_12:34

**÷as declaring that** *He* **sent the prophets of old (also their wise men and scribes)**

Mat\_23:34

**÷as declaring that the scribes and Pharisees were a generation of poisonous snakes**

Mat\_23:33

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will end the world**

Mat\_24:3; Mat\_24:33

**÷as one who declared that in all nations his disciples would be hated (before the 2nd coming) and [some] will be killed**

Mat\_24:9 compare Mat\_10:22, Mar\_13:13, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:18-19; Joh\_15:23-27, Rom\_1:30, 1Jn\_3:13

**÷as one who declared that before His 2nd coming there would be many false Christ's and false prophets**

Mat\_24:5; Mat\_24:11; Mat\_24:23-24 compare Mat\_7:15, Mar\_13:21-22, Mar\_13:6, Mat\_24:5, Luk\_21:8

**÷as on who declared that before His 2nd coming “iniquity shall abound”**

Mat\_24:12

**÷as one who declared that before His 2nd coming “the love of many shall wax cold” and people “shall betray one another, and shall hate one another”**

Mat\_24:10

**÷as one who declared that the whole world [ “every nation” ] will have had the witness of the gospel preached into it.**

Mat\_24:14

**÷as declaring a plan of action to take when “ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation… stand in the holy place”**

Mat\_24:15, Mar\_13:14, Luk\_21:20-21

**÷as one who declared that the Sabbath day would still be the Sabbath – even far into the future [i.e., after His resurrection]**

Mat\_24:20

**÷as one who declared a great tribulation will occur prior to His 2nd coming [i.e., post-abomination-of-desolation-in-the-temple occurring]**

Mat\_24:21, Mar\_13:19-20, Luk\_21:23-26

**÷as declaring that His disciples are not to fall for the ideas put forth among men that Christ has come to a certain place in the world – His real 2nd coming will be “as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west” and “coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory”**

Mat\_24:26-27; Mat\_24:30, Mar\_13:26-27, Luk\_21:27-28

**÷as declaring that before the 2nd coming 1) sun darkens 2) moon darkens 3) stars fall 4) power of the heavens shall be shaken**

Mat\_24:29, Mar\_13:24-25, Luk\_21:25-26

**÷as one who has “his elect” who have “endure[d] unto the end” “a faithful and wise servant whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.”**

Mat\_24:31; Mat\_24:22; Mat\_24:13; Mat\_24:45-46, Luk\_18:7 compare Rom\_8:33, Col\_3:12, 1Pe\_1:2, 2Ti\_2:10

**÷as declaring that “This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled”**

Mat\_24:34

**÷as one who declared “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.”**

Mat\_24:35. Luk\_21:33, Mar\_13:31

**÷as declaring “But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only”**

Mat\_24:36

**÷as declaring “as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be”**

Mat\_24:37

**÷as declaring that mankind will be going about normally (such as they did in the time of the Flood of Noah) and “know not until the flood came, and took them all away” --- such will be how it happens at the 2nd coming.**

Mat\_24:39

**÷as declaring “Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come”**

Mat\_24:42, Mar\_13:35-37, Luk\_21:34-36

**÷as declaring “be ye also [like a man prepared for a thief to rob his house] ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh (2nd coming).**

Mat\_24:44, Mar\_13:35-37, Luk\_21:34-36 compare 2Pe\_3:10

**÷as Giver of the parable of the 10 Virgins**

Mat\_25:1-13

**÷as Giver of the parable of the 1,5,10 talents**

Mat\_25:14-30

**÷as one who cometh at midnight (in the parable of the 10 virgins)(2nd coming)**

Mat\_25:6

**÷as one who at some time will not be accessible for “the door was shut”**

Mat\_25:10

**÷as one who declared an application of the parable of the 10 virgins: 1) be ready** Mat\_25:10**;** Mat\_25:2**) “watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh (2nd coming)**

Mat\_25:13

**÷as one who left for a far country and dealt his “goods” unequally to his servants – i.e., in differing amounts to every servant “according to his several ability”**

Mat\_25:14-15 compare Mar\_13:34-37

**÷as one who settles up with His servants at His 2nd coming --- “reckoneth with them”**

Mat\_25:19 compare Mar\_13:35-36

**÷as declaring to His servants who traded on what He gave them and improved the value thereof: ”** **Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord”**

Mat\_25:21; Mat\_25:23 compare Luk\_12:42, Luk\_16:11-12, Luk\_19:17, 1Co\_4:2, Rev\_2:10, Rev\_17:14

**÷as declaring that He “reap[s] where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed”**

Mat\_25:26

**÷as declaring “For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”**

Mat\_25:29-30

**\÷as one who will bring “all the holy angels with him” at His 2nd coming**

Mat\_25:31 compare Mat\_16:27, Mat\_24:31, Mar\_13:24

**÷as one who will Judge all the nations – for at His 2nd coming “before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats”**

Mat\_25:32, Heb\_4:13, Mat\_7:22-23, Mat\_13:47-50, Mat\_13:24-30; Mat\_13:37-43, Rev\_19:11-21, Rev\_14:14-20

**÷as one who will say at His 2nd coming “come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world”**

Mat\_25:34 compare Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8, Eph\_1:4

**÷as declaring at His 2nd coming “Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.”**

Mat\_25:40, Mat\_10:42

**÷as one who gave examples of how treating men is like treating him:  For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:** **Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.”**

Mat\_25:35-36

**÷as declaring that “everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels” will devour [the word is “punishment” not punishing…. There is an end, it is not continuing] also those who did not treat Him (in the person of other people – the “least of these my brethren”) as they would want to be treated by Him.**

Mat\_25:41-46 compare Mat\_7:12

**÷as declaring that the righteous (those who took care of the “least of these my brethren) will receive “life eternal”**

Mat\_25:46 compare Mat\_25:37-40

**÷as declaring that it would be good if Judas Iscariot had never been born**

Mat\_26:24

**÷as one who declared that there existed a “new testament” [implying an “old testament”]**

Mat\_26:28

**÷as one who shed His blood “for many for the remission of sins”**

Mat\_26:28, Mar\_14:24, Luk\_22:20, 1Co\_11:25, compare Act\_20:28, Rom\_3:25, Rom\_5:9, 1Co\_10:16, Eph\_1:7, Eph\_2:13, Col\_1:14; Col\_1:20, Heb\_9:12-14, Heb\_9:22, Heb\_10:4, Heb\_10:19; Heb\_10:29, Heb\_12:24, Heb\_13:12, Heb\_13:20, 1Pe\_1:2; 1Pe\_1:19, 1Jn\_1:7, 1Jn\_5:6, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_5:9, Rev\_7:14, Rev\_12:11, Rev\_19:13, 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:10, Rom\_5:7; Rom\_5:6, Gal\_3:13, Heb\_9:15

**÷as the one who "through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins"**

Act\_10:43

**÷as one who promised never to drink wine while He still had people on earth**

Mat\_26:29, Mar\_14:25

**÷as one who sang hymns**

Mat\_26:30, Mar\_14:26 compare Eph\_5:19, Col\_3:16

**÷as one smitten by God**

Mat\_26:31, Mar\_14:27, Zec\_13:7, Isa\_53:4

**÷as one who inspired such loyalty in His disciples that the (all 12) thought they’d be willing to die for Him**

Mat\_26:35

**÷as one who inspired such longing in the hearts of men, that they stayed to hear Him for 3 days without eating**

Mat\_15:32-33,Mar\_8:2

**÷as one who prayed 3 times: ”** **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.”**

Mat\_26:36-44, Mar\_14:36; Mar\_14:39-41, Luk\_22:42

**÷as one who called Judas “Friend”**

Mat\_26:50

**÷as one who declared “Put up again thy sword into his place [after Peter cut off the ear]: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?** **But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?**

Mat\_26:52-54 compare Luk\_22:50-51, Joh\_18:10-11

**÷as one accused of saying "This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days."**

Mat\_26:61, Mat\_27:40; Mat\_27:63 compare Mat\_12:40, Mar\_8:31, Mar\_14:58, Mar\_15:29, Joh\_2:19-20

**÷as one who did not curse or swear**

Mat\_26:73-74

**÷as "innocent blood"**

Mat\_27:4

**÷as the fulfillment of** Zec\_11:12-13

Mat\_27:9, Mat\_26:15, Mat\_27:3

**÷as one who was "destroyed" because of man's "envy"**

Mat\_27:20; Mat\_27:18

**÷as a "just person"**

Mat\_27:24 compare Mat\_27:19, Joh\_5:30, Act\_3:14, Act\_7:52, Act\_22:14, Jas\_5:6, 1Pe\_3:18, Rev\_15:3

**÷as "the Just One" or "that Just One"**

Act\_7:52, Act\_22:14

**÷as the one crucified on Golgotha's hill**

Mat\_27:33; Mat\_27:35, Mar\_15:22, Luk\_23:33, Joh\_19:16-17

**÷as one who would not drink the vinegar and gall offered at the cross**

Mat\_27:34, Mar\_15:23

**÷as one who "saved others; himself he cannot save"**

Mat\_27:42, Mar\_15:31 compare Mat\_27:40, Luk\_23:35-37

**÷as one who was witnessed to by many resurrected people**

Mat\_27:51-53

**÷as one falsely accused of being "that deceiver"**

Mat\_27:63

**÷as one who was sealed in His tomb by the Roman soldiers -- making it "as sure as ye can"**

Mat\_27:65-66

**÷as "my servant, ..... my beloved"**

Mat\_12:18

**÷as one who referred to His disciples as "my brethren"**

Mat\_28:10 compare Mat\_12:48-49, Mat\_25:40, Mar\_3:33, Luk\_8:21, Joh\_20:17

**÷as the Giver of the Great Commission**

Mat\_28:19-20

**÷as one who is with us always -- even to the end of the world (2nd coming)**

Mat\_28:20

**÷as "the Prince of life"**

Act\_3:15 compare Act\_5:31, Isa\_9:6, Dan\_8:11, Dan\_8:25, Dan\_9:25, Dan\_10:21, Dan\_12:1

**÷as the stone which was set at nought of you builders, who is become the head of the corner"**

Act\_4:11, Mat\_21:42, Psa\_118:22, Isa\_28:16, Mar\_12:10, Luk\_20:17, Act\_4:11, Eph\_2:20, 1Pe\_2:6-7

**÷as the only name "under heaven" "whereby we must be saved" ["Neither is there salvation in any other ]**

Act\_4:12 compare Joh\_14:6

**÷as the one whom the Father anointed**

Act\_4:27, Dan\_9:24-27, Act\_10:38, Isa\_61:1, Luk\_4:18

**÷as He to whom "The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ"**

Act\_4:26

**÷as the fulfillment of** Psa\_16:10

Act\_13:35

**÷as one who "by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses"**

Act\_13:39

**÷as one who declared "It is more blessed to give than to receive"**

Act\_20:35

**÷as the one who sent Paul to the Gentiles**

Act\_9:15, Act\_26:17-18, Rom\_15:16

**÷as the one who Gives the Gentiles "that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me"**

Act\_26:18

**÷as one who "should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles."**

Act\_26:23

**÷as one who will return (2nd coming) in like manner (in the clouds) that He left**

Act\_1:9-11, Mat\_24:30, Mat\_26:64, Mar\_13:26, Mar\_14:62, Luk\_21:27, 1Th\_4:17, Rev\_1:7, Rev\_14:14-16, compare Psa\_104:3, Eze\_30:3, Dan\_7:13, Joe\_2:2, Nah\_1:3, Zep\_1:15

**÷as one who equated the "promise of the Father" with the giving of the Holy Ghost**

Act\_1:4-5; Act\_1:8

**÷as Giver to the 12 disciples the gift of "apostleship .... among all nations, for His name"**

Rom\_1:5

**÷as the one in whom our redemption is found**

Rom\_3:24, Psa\_130:7, Luk\_21:28, Rom\_8:23, 1Co\_1:30, Eph\_1:7, Eph\_1:14, Eph\_4:30, Col\_1:14, Heb\_9:12, Heb\_9:15, Job\_19:25, Psa\_19:14, Psa\_78:35, Pro\_23:11, Isa\_41:14, Isa\_43:14, Isa\_44:6, Isa\_44:24, Isa\_47:4, Isa\_48:17, Isa\_49:7, Isa\_49:26, Isa\_54:5, Isa\_54:8, Isa\_59:20, Isa\_60:16, Isa\_63:16, Jer\_50:34, Psa\_31:5, Psa\_34:22, Psa\_49:15, Psa\_72:14, Psa\_74:2, Psa\_77:15, Psa\_103:4, Psa\_107:2, Psa\_111:9, Psa\_130:8, Isa\_35:9, Isa\_43:1, Isa\_44:22-23, Isa\_48:20, Isa\_51:11, Isa\_52:9, Isa\_52:3, Isa\_62:12, Isa\_63:4, Isa\_63:9, Jer\_15:21, Jer\_31:11, Lam\_3:58, Hos\_7:13, Mic\_4:10, Zec\_10:8, Luk\_1:68, Luk\_24:21, Gal\_3:13, Gal\_4:5, Tit\_2:14, 1Pe\_1:18, Rev\_5:9, Rev\_14:3-4

**÷as the one through whom God justifies us freely by His grace "through.... Jesus Christ"**

Rom\_3:24, Rom\_5:1; Rom\_5:9, Tit\_3:7, compare with 1Pe\_1:3, Act\_13:39, Rom\_2:13, Rom\_3:20, Rom\_3:26; Rom\_3:28; Rom\_3:30, Rom\_4:5; Rom\_4:25, Rom\_5:16; Rom\_5:18, Rom\_8:30; Rom\_8:33, 1Co\_6:11, Gal\_2:16-17, Gal\_3:8; Gal\_3:11; Gal\_3:24, Gal\_5:4, Jas\_2:21; Jas\_2:24-25

**÷as the one through whom "the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ" comes to "all them at believe" -- [Jew or Gentile] -- "for there is no difference"**

Rom\_3:22

**÷as the one "set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood"**

Rom\_3:25, compare 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:10

**÷as one set forth to declare the righteousness of the Father in justifying the sinner**

Rom\_3:24-26 compare 1Pe\_1:3, Joh\_3:16-17

**÷as the reason that the "law of faith" (**Rom\_3:27**,...**Rom\_5:20-21 **terms it "grace" ) exists -- the reason that mankind (every one who is not righteous -- i.e. "none righteous, no, not one"** Rom\_3:10**,** Rom\_3:19**;** Rom\_3:23**) is able to be "counted for righteousness"** Rom\_4:3**;** Rom\_4:5 **and can be "justified freely by his [the Father's] grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus"**

Rom\_3:24, compare with Rom\_5:1, 1Pe\_1:3

**÷as the Reason why Abraham was promised to become "heir of the world" -- not because he was a Jew or a follower of the law/circumcision -- but because he was the embodiment of one whose faith gained for him the reward (**Rom\_4:4**) of the grace of God (**Rom\_3:24**) to account him righteous (**Rom\_4:3**;** Rom\_4:5**;** Rom\_4:9**) in heaven's balances**

Rom\_4:11; Rom\_4:13

**÷as the Reason (see** Rom\_5:9**) why God can justify sinners -- the promise made by God to restore mankind [Jew & Gentile** Rom\_4:16**] to Himself (**Gen\_3:15**,** 1Pe\_1:3**) -- a promise realized through faith alone [without works** Rom\_4:14**,** Rom\_3:28**]**

Rom\_4:16 compare with Rom\_5:9 : "justified by his blood"

**÷as one who died for our offenses**

Rom\_4:25, 1Co\_15:32, Gal\_1:4, 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:10, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who died for the ungodly**

Rom\_5:6, Joh\_15:13, Rom\_5:6-8 [this includes all mankind: Rom\_3:10; Rom\_3:19; Rom\_3:24]

**÷as one who was resurrected "for our justification"**

Rom\_4:25

**÷as the Reason we can have "peace with God" -- for Jesus has given us "access by faith into this grace [that the Father justifies us freely (**Rom\_3:24**) -- whether Jew or Gentile (**Rom\_3:29**,** Rom\_4:10-11**;** Rom\_4:16**)-- and counts us righteous (**Rom\_4:3**;** Rom\_4:5**;** Rom\_4:23-24**,** Rom\_5:1**] wherein we stand"**

Rom\_5:1-2

**÷as the Revelation of God's Love for sinners -- i.e., "the ungodly"**

Rom\_5:7-8, Joh\_3:16-17, Rom\_5:10, 2Co\_5:19, Eph\_2:16, Col\_1:20

**÷as the one whose death set right all mankind ("enemies** Rom\_5:10**, "ungodly"** Rom\_5:6**, "none righteous, no, not one"** Rom\_3:10**, "all the world....guilty before God"** Rom\_3:19**, "all have sinned"** Rom\_3:23**) with the Father**

Rom\_5:10 compare 1Pe\_1:3

**÷as the one who saves us "by his life"**

Rom\_5:10

**÷as the one "by whom we have now received the atonement"**

Rom\_5:11

**÷as the one who brought to mankind the "gift of grace" -- the "grace of God" [to justify guilty (**Rom\_3:19**) ungodly (**Rom\_5:6**) enemies (**Rom\_5:10**)] which is "eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord" (**Rom\_6:23**)**

Rom\_5:15-16 compare Rom\_6:23

**÷as the Reason the whole guilty world (**Rom\_3:19**,** Rom\_5:15-16**) can "receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness" -- where God is just when He freely justifies (**Rom\_3:24-26**) all who believe in Christ (**Rom\_4:5**,** Rom\_5:1**,** Rom\_4:13**,** Rom\_9:30-33**,** 1Jn\_5:9-13**)**

Rom\_5:17-18, Rom\_9:10-13

**÷as one whose obedience makes righteous those who have faith in Him**

Rom\_5:19, Rom\_9:8, Rom\_9:30-33 compare Rom\_3:24-26, Rom\_4:5; Rom\_4:13; Rom\_4:16

**÷as one whose death and resurrection are examples of what believers have happen to them: 1) they die to sin 2) they are raised again [baptism: a death & resurrection] to "walk in newness of life"**

Rom\_6:2-7; Rom\_6:11

**÷as the one who make us 1) dead to sin 2) alive unto God**

Rom\_6:11

**÷as the Reason we live under grace [the idea that God can justify us "freely"** Rom\_3:24 **and we are "reconciled to God** Rom\_5:10 **and can "have peace with God"** Rom\_5:1**] and despite our not being righteous (**Rom\_3:10**) by faith in Christ we are accounted as righteous**

Rom\_4:3-5, 1Jn\_5:9-13, Rom\_6:14, Rom\_3:25

**÷as the one through whom the Father "gifts"....... the former (**Eph\_2:1-6**,** 1Co\_6:11**,** Rom\_9:30-33**,** Col\_1:21**) "enemies (**Rom\_5:10**), the former "none righteous" (**Rom\_3:10**), the former "all the world... is guilty" (**Rom\_3:19**) the former "ungodly" (**Rom\_5:6**) ....... with eternal life**

Rom\_6:23 compare Rom\_5:18

**÷as the church's [new] husband**

Rom\_7:4

**÷as the one who can deliver the man who with his mind serves "the law of God" but with his members (**Rom\_7:23**) serves the "law of sin".**

Rom\_7:25 compare Rom\_7:24-25, Rom\_8:1

**÷as the Reason why believers are not condemned by God**

Rom\_8:1

**÷as the one who set up (or is the reason behind) the transfer of a man from being guilty before God (**Rom\_3:19**) to being un-condemned (**Rom\_8:1**)**

Rom\_3:24-26 compare Col\_1:19-23

**÷as the Reason for God being able (**Rom\_3:24-26**,** Col\_1:19-23**) to look at mankind [the "none righteous"** Rom\_3:10**, the "ungodly"** Rom\_5:6**, the "all the world... is guilty"** Rom\_3:19**, the "enemies"** Rom\_5:10**, the "many"** Rom\_5:15-16**] with a new paradigm: through the lens of "the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus" rather than through the existing laws of "the law of sin and death"**

Rom\_8:2

**÷as one who lives in His believers (**Rom\_8:10**) through the Spirit (**Rom\_8:9**)**

**÷as the heir to God's fortunes**

Rom\_8:17, Joh\_3:35, Gal\_4:7, Gal\_4:30, Tit\_3:7, Heb\_1:2, Heb\_1:14, Heb\_6:7, Jas\_2:5, 1Pe\_3:7

**÷as the firstborn among many brethren**

Rom\_8:29

**÷as one who God did not spare but "delivered him up for us all"**

Rom\_8:32

**÷as one whose love for us cannot be broken by what we go through -- be it "tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword."..... For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord"**

Rom\_8:35; Rom\_8:38-39

**÷as one who came "concerning the flesh" to the Jews but who [according to the Spirit -- (see comments this file on** Rom\_8:2 -- **search on the word "paradigm") ] "is over all [mankind]"**

Rom\_9:5, Joh\_4:22

**÷as the one who "God blessed for ever"**

Rom\_9:5 compare Rom\_1:25

**÷as one who made it possible for Gentiles to be counted as "the children of promise"**

Rom\_9:8 compare Rom\_4:11; Rom\_4:5; Rom\_4:23-24, Rom\_9:24-26; Rom\_9:30-32, Rom\_10:11-13

**÷as the Object of faith (**Rom\_9:32**)**

[actually the object of faith is the "righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ" (Rom\_3:22, Rom\_10:2-13) and is "that he [the Father] might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus" (Rom\_3:26) -- it (this righteousness of God, this object of faith) results in the gift of eternal life for the believer (Rom\_6:23, 1Jn\_5:11, Rom\_5:15-19).]

**÷as one who the Jews did not understand to be their Righteousness**

Rom\_10:2-3, Rom\_10:20-21, Rom\_11:20

**÷as a believers' Righteousness**

Rom\_10:2-13 compare Jer\_23:6, Jer\_33:16, Rom\_5:18, 1Co\_1:30, 2Co\_5:21, Php\_1:11, Php\_3:9, 2Pe\_1:1, 1Jn\_3:7, 1Jn\_3:10

**÷as the "end of the law for righteousness to every on that believeth"**

Rom\_10:4

**÷as the Reason why there is a "new" righteousness -- a righteousness "which is by faith" compared to the "old" righteousness which the Jews possessed (**Rom\_9:31-33**,** Rom\_10:2-3**) and which says: "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved" (**Rom\_10:9**)**

Rom\_10:4-10

**÷as the fulfillment of** Joe\_2:32

Rom\_10:13

**÷as the one who brings faith unto men (for He is the Word of God [**Joh\_1:1**]) through the Scriptures (the word of God)**

Rom\_10:17

**÷as one who has the Gentiles in the "righteousness by faith" bucket (**Rom\_9:30-33**) but only some Jews -- ("a remnant according to the election of grace"** Rom\_11:5**) -- i.e., those who were not of "the rest [of the Jews who] were blinded" [to the concept of righteousness by faith** Rom\_10:6**;** Rom\_10:3**]**

Rom\_10:20-21, Rom\_11:1; Rom\_11:5; Rom\_11:7; Rom\_11:20

**÷as one who has provided the way for God to graft in again the unbelieving Jews**

Rom\_11:23 compare Rom\_10:11-13

**÷as the Deliverer who saves all Israel**

Rom\_11:26

**÷as the fulfillment of** Isa\_59:20-21

Rom\_11:26

**÷as one who turns away "ungodliness from Jacob"**

Rom\_11:26,

**÷as the one who takes away the sins of the Jews**

Rom\_11:27, Mat\_1:21 (and of the world: Joh\_1:29) see also Joh\_17:15, 1Co\_10:13, Eph\_6:13, Heb\_10:4, Heb\_10:9, Heb\_10:11-12; Heb\_10:17; Heb\_10:26, 1Jn\_3:5, Mat\_9:2; Mat\_9:5-6, Mat\_26:28, Mar\_2:5; Mar\_2:7; Mar\_9:1-50; Mar\_10:1-52, Mar\_3:28, Mar\_4:12, Luk\_1:77, Luk\_5:21-24, Luk\_7:47-49, Luk\_24:47, Joh\_8:21; Joh\_8:24, Act\_2:38, Act\_3:19, Act\_5:31, Act\_10:43, Act\_13:38, Act\_26:18, Rom\_3:25, Rom\_4:7, 1Co\_15:17, Gal\_1:4, Eph\_1:7, Eph\_2:1, Col\_1:14, Col\_2:11; Col\_2:13, 1Ti\_5:24, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_2:17, Heb\_7:27, Heb\_8:12, Heb\_9:28, Jas\_5:15, 1Pe\_2:24, 1Pe\_3:18, 2Pe\_1:9, 1Jn\_1:9, 1Jn\_2:2; 1Jn\_2:12, 1Jn\_3:5, 1Jn\_4:10, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_18:4-5

**÷as one whom his followers are admonished to "put on" and "make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof"**

Rom\_13:14

**÷as one who has a "judgment seat" which men will one day stand before**

Rom\_14:10, 2Co\_5:10, Joh\_5:22

**÷as the one whom the Father has committed all judgment unto**

Joh\_5:22, Joh\_5:27-30, Joh\_8:16, Rev\_14:7, 2Th\_1:8-9, Rev\_19:11-21

**÷as one to whom every knee will one day bow**

Rom\_14:11, Isa\_45:23, Php\_2:9-11

**÷as one who declares "there is nothing unclean of itself but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean"**

Rom\_14:14

**÷as one who died for the people you disagree with**

Rom\_14:15

**÷as one who is served by men who walk in "righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost"**

Rom\_14:18; Rom\_14:17

**÷as one who pleased not himself**

Rom\_15:3

**÷as one who took upon Himself the reproaches that man reproached God with**

Rom\_15:3 compare Psa\_69:9

**÷as one who has [freely] "received us"**

Rom\_15:7

**÷as a minister of the Jews for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written [**2Sa\_22:50**] For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name...."**

Rom\_15:8-12

**÷as one who has churches**

Rom\_16:16

**÷as one who has grace**

Rom\_16:20; Rom\_16:24, Act\_15:11, 1Co\_16:23, 2Co\_8:9, 2Co\_13:14, Gal\_1:6, Gal\_6:18, Php\_4:23, 1Th\_5:28, 2Th\_1:12, 2Th\_3:18, 1Ti\_1:14, Phm\_1:25, Rev\_22:21

**÷as the Revealer of "the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began" which is "Christ in you [in the believer: Jew or Gentile (see** Rom\_10:12-13**,** Rom\_10:4**,** Rom\_11:23**,** Rom\_3:22-23**,** 1Jn\_5:9-13**,** Joh\_17:3**,** Rom\_10:9**)] the hope of glory"**

Rom\_16:25, Col\_1:26-27

**÷as the one who enriches you in 1) knowledge, 2) utterance**

1Co\_1:5

**÷as one whose "gift" (**1Co\_1:7**) is called "the testimony of Christ" which is the "spirit of prophecy"**

1Co\_1:6 compare Rev\_19:10

**÷as the one that "confirms [Strongs: stable,steadfast, sure, a stable base] us" until the time when He comes again (2nd coming) thereby making us "blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ"**

1Co\_1:8

**÷as one who has a "fellowship" made up of people who God has called**

1Co\_1:9 compare Joh\_6:44

**÷as the Subject of the gospel -- for Paul preached the gospel -- "the cross of Christ"**

1Co\_1:17-18; 1Co\_1:23 compare Rom\_1:16, 1Co\_1:21

**÷as the Power of God to the called (Jew or Greek)**

1Co\_1:24, Mat\_22:29, 1Co\_1:24, Mar\_12:24, Rom\_1:16, 1Co\_1:18, 1Co\_2:5, 2Co\_6:7, 1Pe\_1:5

**÷as the Differentiating Power which separates the saved vs the unsaved (be they Jew or Greek)**

1Co\_1:23-24 compare Rom\_1:16, 1Co\_1:21; 1Co\_1:18; 1Co\_1:26; 1Co\_1:2

**÷as the Wisdom of God**

1Co\_1:24, Pro\_8:22-30, 1Co\_1:30, Col\_2:3

**÷as the one made by God unto us to be: Wisdom**

1Co\_1:30

**÷as the one made by God unto us to be: Righteousness**

1Co\_1:30

**÷as the one made by God unto us to be: Sanctification**

1Co\_1:30

**÷as the one made by God unto us to be: Redemption**

1Co\_1:30

**÷as one who has prepared for His people unimaginable things ("eye hath not seen")**

1Co\_2:9 compare Joh\_14:2

**÷as one who give to His followers "the mind of Christ" through the gift of the Holy Spirit**

1Co\_2:10-16, Eph\_4:23, Php\_2:3-5, 2Ti\_1:7, Heb\_8:10

**÷as one who has us -- "ye are Christ's"**

1Co\_3:23, Joh\_1:12, 1Jn\_3:1-3, Joh\_17:12, Luk\_15:4, Mat\_13:46, Luk\_15:8, 1Co\_15:23, 2Co\_10:7, Gal\_3:29, Gal\_5:24,

**÷as one who judges Paul**

1Co\_4:4

**÷as one who will judge at His 2nd coming**

1Co\_4:5, Heb\_4:13, Mat\_7:22-23, Mat\_13:30; Mat\_13:39-42, Rev\_14:14-20, compare Rev\_1:14, 2Th\_1:8, Rev\_19:12

**÷as one who will "bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts"**

1Co\_4:5 compare Heb\_4:13

**÷as one whose apostles were looked upon by the world as "the filth of the world" and the "offscouring" and "fools for Christ's sake"**

1Co\_4:9-13 compare Mat\_10:22, Mat\_24:9, Mar\_13:13, Luk\_6:22, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_15:23-24, Joh\_17:14, 1Jn\_3:13

**÷as the one who has his "day" (2nd coming)**

1Co\_5:5, 2Co\_1:14 you may want to do a search in e-sword (and not this document) for the exact phrase "day of the Lord"

**÷as one whose "day" (2nd coming) will be as a thief in the night**

2Pe\_3:10, Mat\_24:44, Luk\_12:40, Rev\_3:3, Rev\_16:15

**÷as "Christ our passover", sacrificed for us**

1Co\_5:7 compare Joh\_1:36

**÷as one in whose name we are "washed but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified..." [from among a whole list of nasty-type sins see** 1Co\_6:9-11**]**

1Co\_6:11, Rev\_7:14

**÷as one who has claim over our bodies**

1Co\_6:13-14, 1Co\_10:31, 1Co\_6:18-20 compare Rom\_8:12-13, Col\_3:5, 1Th\_4:3

**÷as one who joins with men in a "one-flesh" type of way (in spirit) and has made our sexual parts "members of Christ"**

1Co\_6:15-17

**÷as the Price Paid that God may purchase our sexuality and fill us with the Holy Ghost who therefore will dwell in our bodies [our sexual predilections] as His temple -- as a consequence of this we are "not your own"**

1Co\_6:15-20, 1Co\_7:23

**÷as the one "by whom are all things" (Creator)**

1Co\_8:6, 2Pe\_3:5, Neh\_9:6, Col\_1:13-17

**÷as one who died for the weak brethern**

1Co\_8:11

**÷as He of whom the Israelites of old "drank"**

1Co\_10:4

**÷as "that spiritual Rock"**

1Co\_10:4 compare Mat\_16:18, Exo\_17:6, Num\_20:8-11, Deu\_32:4; Deu\_32:15; Deu\_32:18, Deu\_32:30-31, Deu\_32:37, 1Sa\_2:2, 2Sa\_22:2-3, 2Sa\_22:32; 2Sa\_22:47, 2Sa\_23:3, Psa\_18:2; Psa\_18:31; Psa\_18:46, Psa\_28:1, Psa\_31:2-3, Psa\_42:9, Psa\_61:2, Psa\_62:2; Psa\_62:6-7, Psa\_71:3, Psa\_78:35, Psa\_89:26, Psa\_92:15, Psa\_94:22, Psa\_95:1, Isa\_2:10, Isa\_8:14, Isa\_17:10, Isa\_32:2, Isa\_51:1, Rom\_9:33, 1Pe\_2:8

**÷as the "spiritual meat" which the Israelites of old ate from**

1Co\_10:4 compare 1Co\_10:3 compare Joh\_6:47-58 compare Heb\_3:17; Heb\_3:19, Heb\_4:2 compare 1Co\_10:5 compare Mat\_25:9-10

**÷as the one whom the people tempted in the wilderness**

1Co\_10:9 compare Num\_21:5-6

**÷as the Owner of the earth**

1Co\_10:26; 1Co\_10:28, Exo\_9:29, Deu\_10:14, Psa\_24:1

**÷as the head of every man**

1Co\_11:3

**÷as the one whose body was broken for us**

1Co\_11:24

**÷as the "new testament"**

1Co\_11:25, Mat\_26:28, Mar\_14:24, Luk\_22:20, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one whose body has many diverse (different look, differently gifted, both Jew & Gentile) members**

1Co\_12:12-13

**÷as one whose body we are baptized into by the Spirit**

1Co\_12:13

**÷as one whose members (his body) drink of "one Spirit" [**1Co\_12:13**,** Rom\_8:1-15**] and the "cup of blessing" [**1Co\_10:16**] and that "spiritual Rock" -- Jesus Christ**

1Co\_10:4

**÷as one whose body is made up of people -- Jew, Gentile [**1Co\_12:13**] which are diversely gifted [**1Co\_12:11**;** 1Co\_12:28**] with different functions [**1Co\_12:16-17**] and different visibilities [**1Co\_12:23-25**]**

**÷as the subject of the Gospel.... the Gospel by which we are saved**

1Co\_15:1-2

**÷as one who died for our sins**

1Co\_15:3, Gal\_1:4, Rom\_3:25, 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:10, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who gave (died) Himself for our sins**

Gal\_1:3, Tit\_2:14, Heb\_2:9; Heb\_2:11,1Pe\_3:18,Heb\_2:9, Heb\_9:26-28, Heb\_10:10-12, Heb\_12:2, Gal\_2:20, Gal\_3:13, Gal\_4:4-5, Eph\_1:7, Rom\_5:6-10, Rom\_3:25-26, Rom\_8:32, Joh\_3:16-17, 1Co\_6:20, 1Co\_7:23, 1Co\_15:3-4, Rom\_3:19-26, Rom\_4:25, 2Co\_5:14-15, 2Co\_9:15, 2Co\_8:9, Eph\_1:6-7, Eph\_3:11, Eph\_4:7, Rom\_6:23, Eph\_5:2, Php\_2:5-8, Col\_1:14; Col\_1:20-21; Col\_1:28, Col\_2:13-14, 1Th\_1:10, 1Th\_5:9, Joh\_3:17, Tit\_1:2, Eph\_1:4, 2Th\_2:13, 1Pe\_1:20, 2Pe\_3:9, Joh\_3:16, 1Jn\_3:1, Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_5:9; Rev\_5:12, Rev\_7:14, Rev\_12:11, Act\_3:26, Act\_4:12, Act\_5:30-31, Act\_10:43, Act\_13:29-30; Act\_13:38-39, Rom\_16:25-27, 2Pe\_1:9

**÷as one who was seen by about 500 people after His resurrection**

1Co\_15:6

**÷as one who Paul saw in person**

1Co\_15:5-8

**÷as one who bestowed grace upon Saul -- (a church-member killer)**

1Co\_15:9-10, 1Ti\_1:15

**÷as Adam's opposite (all die in Adam -- all live in Christ)**

1Co\_15:22 compare Rom\_5:15-21

**÷as the firstfruits of the resurrection of the dead**

1Co\_15:23, 1Co\_15:20

**÷as a man**

1Co\_15:21, Isa\_7:14, Mat\_1:21

**÷as resurrecting the dead at His 2nd coming**

1Co\_15:22-23, Joh\_11:24-27, compare Rev\_20:5-6, compare Joh\_5:29

**÷as a Son subject to His Father**

1Co\_15:28

**÷as "a quickening spirit"**

1Co\_15:45

**÷as "the second Adam"**

1Co\_15:47 compare Rom\_5:12-21

**÷as the one through whom God gives us victory [over death? over sin?]**

1Co\_15:57

**÷as one who has a work for us to do**

1Co\_16:10 compare Mat\_28:19-20, Act\_1:8

**÷as one worthy of our love**

1Co\_16:22, 1Jn\_4:19, compare Rev\_4:11, Rev\_5:5; Rev\_5:9-10; Rev\_5:12-13

**÷as one whose church is called "the church of God"**

2Co\_1:1

**÷as one whose Father is God**

2Co\_1:3

**÷as one who makes our consolation "abound"**

2Co\_1:5

**÷as one who has a "day" (2nd coming)**

2Co\_1:14, 1Co\_5:5

**÷as the "yes" (the fulfillment?) of all the promises of God**

2Co\_1:19-20

**÷as the person whom God establishes people "into"**

2Co\_1:21

=

**÷as the one in whose person Paul forgave others**

2Co\_2:10

**÷as the one whose gospel Paul preached**

2Co\_2:12

**÷as the one in whom we triumph (by God's will or action).... that is to say, the one in whom we have "the victory"**

2Co\_2:14 compare 1Co\_15:57

**÷as the one in whom Paul [and others] spoke**

2Co\_2:17

**÷as the one Paul ministered to other people about, and who is written in the book ["epistle" of his believers -- written by the Spirit [and "not with ink"] on their hearts**

2Co\_3:3 compare Col\_1:27-28, Heb\_10:16, Eze\_11:19, Eze\_36:26, 2Co\_5:17, Joh\_3:3

**÷as the one who is our sufficiency**

2Co\_3:5 compare 2Co\_9:8, 2Co\_12:9

**÷as the one in whom the vail is done away with**

2Co\_3:14, 2Co\_3:16

**÷as one who is glorious**

2Co\_3:18 compare Heb\_1:3 compare Rev\_1:11-20, also 2Co\_8:23, Mat\_16:27, Mat\_19:28, Mat\_24:30, Mat\_25:31, Mar\_8:38, Mar\_13:26, Luk\_2:32, Luk\_9:26, Luk\_9:32, Luk\_21:27, Luk\_24:26, Joh\_1:14, Joh\_2:11, Joh\_7:39, Joh\_12:16; Joh\_12:23, Joh\_13:31-32, Joh\_16:14, Joh\_17:5; Joh\_17:22; Joh\_17:24, Act\_3:13, Act\_7:55, 1Co\_2:8, 1Co\_15:40-41, 2Co\_3:18, 2Co\_4:4; 2Co\_4:6, Gal\_1:5, Eph\_3:16, Php\_3:21, Col\_1:11, Col\_1:27, Col\_3:4, 2Th\_1:9, 2Th\_2:14, 1Ti\_1:17, 1Ti\_3:16, 2Ti\_4:18, Tit\_2:13, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_2:9, Heb\_3:3, Heb\_13:21, Jas\_2:1, 1Pe\_1:11, 1Pe\_1:21, 1Pe\_4:13, 1Pe\_5:1, 1Pe\_5:4, 2Pe\_3:18, Jud\_1:25, Rev\_1:6, Rev\_5:12-13, Rev\_21:23

**÷as one whom His people are changed by the Spirit into a better and better likeness of**

2Co\_3:18, Rom\_8:29, Col\_3:10 compare Joh\_13:15, 1Ti\_4:12, Jas\_5:10, 1Pe\_2:21, 1Jn\_3:10, 1Jn\_3:14, 1Jn\_4:8, 1Jn\_4:20, 1Ti\_6:3, 1Ti\_6:6, 1Ti\_6:11, 2Ti\_3:5, 2Pe\_1:3, 2Pe\_1:6-7, 2Pe\_3:11, Mat\_20:26-28, Mar\_10:43, Mar\_10:45, 1Co\_15:49

**÷as the image of God**

2Co\_4:4, Col\_1:15 compare Heb\_1:3

**÷as one whose gospel is glorious and brings light to men**

2Co\_4:4

**÷as the Revealing of the "knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ"**

2Co\_4:6

**÷as the light that shines in the darkness**

2Co\_4:6, Mat\_4:16, Luk\_1:79, Joh\_1:5, Joh\_3:19, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_12:35, Joh\_12:46, Act\_26:18, Col\_1:13, 1Th\_5:5, 1Pe\_2:9, 1Jn\_1:5, 1Jn\_2:8

**÷as "this treasure"**

2Co\_4:6-7

**÷as one whose death and current life is continually borne "about" by His people (context of "His people" here is Paul and his associated preachers)**

2Co\_4:10-11

**÷as one whose judgment seat all must appear before**

2Co\_5:10

**÷as one who "rewards" (judges) --good or bad-- "according to that he hath done"**

2Co\_5:10, Mat\_16:27, Mat\_25:15, Rom\_2:6; Rom\_2:16, 1Co\_3:8, 2Co\_1:15, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Ti\_4:4, 1Pe\_1:17, Rev\_2:23, Rev\_20:12-13

**÷as one whose unfavorable judgment might be called "the terror of the Lord"**

2Co\_5:11 compare Job\_31:23, Jer\_32:21, Mat\_24:39, Mat\_25:32

**÷as one whose love constrains His witnesses to witness**

2Co\_5:14 compare Job\_32:18, Luk\_19:40, Rev\_5:13

**÷as one who died for all**

2Co\_5:14-15 compare Mat\_12:15, 1Ti\_2:6, Heb\_10:10, Joh\_1:7, Joh\_12:32, Act\_17:31, Rom\_5:12-21, 1Ti\_2:4, 1Ti\_4:10, Tit\_2:11, Jas\_1:5

**÷as one whose death proves that all men were spiritually dead**

2Co\_5:14 compare Eph\_2:5, Joh\_8:21; Joh\_8:24, Rom\_3:19; Rom\_3:23, Col\_1:21

**÷as the only reason dead men [spiritually dead -- (which all men are)] can live again -- and if they live again, it is not a fleshly life, but a spiritual life -- "a new creature: old things are passed away, behold all things are become new"**

2Co\_5:14-17

**÷as the one who to be "in" means that the person went from being spiritually dead to being spiritually alive**

2Co\_5:14-17, Eph\_2:1, Joh\_5:21, Joh\_6:63 (body + breath = life, body + spirit=life, body + Bible = life), Rom\_4:17, Rom\_8:11, 1Co\_15:45, Eph\_2:5, Col\_2:13, Heb\_4:12

**÷as the cause of how the Father has "reconciled us to himself"**

2Co\_5:18, Rom\_5:10, 2Co\_5:19-20, Eph\_2:16, Col\_1:20, Heb\_2:17

**÷as the one in whom the Father dwelt as the Father went about the business of "reconciling the world unto himself"**

2Co\_5:19, Luk\_1:15, Luk\_2:40, Joh\_17:21; Joh\_17:23, Joh\_10:38, Joh\_14:10-11, Eph\_4:6

**÷as one whose "glorious gospel" [**2Co\_4:4**] was also know as "the word of reconciliation" -- for Paul's whole mission was to preach these 2 (dare I say one thing) thus making Paul an "ambassador[s] for Christ"**

2Co\_5:19-20

**÷as one whose message is: "be ye reconciled to God"**

2Co\_5:20

**÷as the one that the Father turned into "sin for us"**

2Co\_5:21, Gal\_3:13, Isa\_53:5; Isa\_53:12, Lev\_16:9; Lev\_16:15-16, Lev\_4:32-33

**÷as the one who became sin "that we might be made the righteousness of God in him"**

2Co\_5:21

**÷as the one whose gospel message is: the Father will not call you to an account [**2Co\_5:19**] for sin if you decide [**2Co\_5:20**,** Luk\_18:22-23**,** Luk\_9:23**,** Mat\_11:28**,** Joh\_12:32**,**Joh\_3:16**] to be "in me" [**2Co\_5:17**] and be changed from being spiritually dead to being spiritually alive [**2Co\_5:14-15 **compare** 2Co\_5:16-17**] by faith [**2Co\_5:7**,** Eph\_2:8**,** Rom\_10:17**,** 1Jn\_5:11-12**,** Joh\_17:3**,** Rom\_10:9**]**

**÷as one whose Father works for the salvation of His people**

2Co\_5:19-21, 2Co\_6:1, Joh\_3:16

**÷as one whose Father succors us**

2Co\_6:2

**÷as one whose Father declares "behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation"**

2Co\_6:2 compare Heb\_3:8; Heb\_3:15, Heb\_4:7, Psa\_95:8

**÷as one who has "no concord with Belial"**

2Co\_6:15 compare 2Co\_6:14

**÷as one who calls men to come out from other men -- unbelievers, the unrighteous, those in the darkness, children of Belial, infidels, idolaters, "the unclean thing" -- and to be "separate" from them [the world vehemently calls such "labeling" of men as racist and bigoted, and invokes** Mat\_7:1-5 **in it's holier than thou attitude..... but totally ignores the Biblical injunction to identify the dogs and swine of vs 6 and take warning]**

2Co\_6:14-17, Rev\_14:8 compare Rev\_18:2-4, Mat\_7:1-6

**÷as a Father to us**

2Co\_6:17-18 compare Isa\_9:6

**÷as the Lord Almighty**

2Co\_6:18, Isa\_9:6, Rev\_16:14-15, also compare Job\_33:4 to Joh\_20:22 also Isa\_13:6, Joe\_1:15, Rev\_1:8; Rev\_1:11-18 (other texts indicate that the Father is termed the Almighty: Rev\_21:22, Rev\_19:15 etc.)

**÷as one to whom you can give your "own selves to"**

2Co\_8:5

**÷as one who "though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich"**

2Co\_8:9

**÷as one who is glorious**

2Co\_8:23, Joh\_2:11, Joh\_17:5, Mat\_17:2, Mat\_19:28-30, Mat\_25:31, Rev\_1:7, Mat\_24:30, Luk\_21:27, Rev\_19:11-16, Mal\_4:1-2, Rev\_6:14-17, Rev\_1:11-18, Dan\_7:13-14, Rev\_21:23, Rev\_22:16

**÷as God's "unspeakable gift"**

2Co\_9:15

**÷as one who is meek and gentle**

2Co\_10:1, Mat\_11:29, Mat\_21:5

**÷as one who has authority over even our thoughts**

2Co\_10:5

**÷as one who gives men authority**

2Co\_10:8 compare Luk\_10:19, Act\_5:29

**÷as one who gave Paul and his co-workers authority that the church may be edified and not destroyed**

2Co\_10:8, 2Co\_13:10

**÷as one who will commend some [but not commend others]**

2Co\_10:18 compare Mat\_7:22-23

**÷as the one whom we should glory in -- and not glory in ourselves**

2Co\_10:17-18

**÷as the Husband of the Church**

2Co\_11:2 compare Rom\_7:4, Eph\_5:23-32,Rev\_21:2; Rev\_21:9, Rev\_22:17, Luk\_5:34-35

**÷as one whose believers minds carry "the simplicity that is in Christ"**

2Co\_11:3

**÷as the one who possesses truth**

2Co\_11:10 compare Mat\_22:16, Mar\_12:14, Joh\_1:14; Joh\_1:17, Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:45-46, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_16:7, Joh\_17:17, Joh\_18:37, Rom\_15:8, 2Co\_11:10, Eph\_4:21, 1Ti\_2:7, Jas\_1:18

**÷as one who's Father is God**

2Co\_11:31

**÷as one who gave Paul visions and revelations**

2Co\_12:1

**÷as one who saw fit to give Paul a thorn in the flesh and to not take it away when Paul intreated Him -- that Paul did not become "exalted" by the visions and revelations that the Lord gave to him**

2Co\_12:7-9

**÷as one who gives us "grace sufficient"**

2Co\_12:9

**÷as one whose strength is made perfect in our weakness**

2Co\_12:9

**÷as one who spoke in [through] Paul**

2Co\_13:3 compare Act\_18:9, Act\_26:25, 1Co\_2:13, 1Co\_12:3, 1Co\_14:18, 2Co\_2:17, 2Co\_4:13, 2Co\_12:19, Col\_4:3-4, 1Th\_2:14, 1Ti\_2:7, 1Pe\_4:11, 2Pe\_3:16

**÷as one who lived by the power of God [although he died in the weakness of flesh]**

2Co\_13:4

**÷as one who will not live in reprobates**

2Co\_13:5

**÷as one who is "in" us**

2Co\_13:5 compare Col\_1:27, Joh\_15:5, Joh\_17:23, Eph\_1:23, Eph\_3:17-21, Eph\_4:24-25, Eph\_5:18, Php\_2:13, Gal\_2:20

**÷as one who gives away grace**

2Co\_13:14, Gal\_1:3; Gal\_1:6, 2Th\_3:18, Act\_15:11, Rom\_16:20; Rom\_16:24, 1Co\_1:4, 1Co\_16:23, 2Co\_8:9, Gal\_6:18, Php\_4:23, 1Th\_5:28, 2Th\_1:12, 1Ti\_1:14, Phm\_1:25, Rev\_22:21

**÷as one who set up Paul as an apostle**

Gal\_1:1, 1Ti\_1:1, 1Ti\_2:7, Tit\_1:1 also Paul's conversion story: Act\_9:5-18, Act\_22:3-16, Act\_26:9-23

**]÷as one who by virtue of His sacrifice, has the authority and power to "deliver us from this present evil world"**

Gal\_1:4

**÷as one whose delivering of His earthly children is "according to the will of God and our Father"**

Gal\_1:4

**÷as one who deserves glory "for ever and ever"**

Gal\_1:5, Rom\_11:36, 1Ti\_1:17, 2Ti\_4:18, Heb\_13:21

**÷as one who has only one true gospel**

Gal\_1:6-8

**÷as one whose gospel is closely associated with His grace**

Gal\_1:6

**÷as personally giving Paul ["direct revelation"] the gospel that he [Paul] preached**

Gal\_1:12

**÷as one preached by Paul "among the heathen"**

Gal\_1:16

**÷as having a brother named James [and possibly Jude?]**

Gal\_1:19, Jud\_1:1

**÷as one who gives liberty and not bondage [immediate context: circumcision (**Gal\_2:3**)]**

Gal\_2:4, Gal\_5:1

**÷as one who gave Paul a gospel to the Gentiles, and Peter a gospel to the Jews**

Gal\_2:7-8

**÷as the one whose faith justifies those who believe in Him**

Gal\_2:16

**÷as the one who lives in us**

Gal\_2:20, 2Co\_13:5 compare Col\_1:27, Joh\_15:5, Joh\_17:23, Eph\_1:23, Eph\_3:17-21, Eph\_4:24-25, Eph\_5:18, Php\_2:13, Gal\_2:20

**÷as the one whose faith we live by**

Gal\_2:20 compare Gal\_2:16, Eph\_3:12, Php\_3:9, Jas\_2:1,Rev\_14:12

**÷as the one "who loved me, and gave himself for me"**

Gal\_2:20, Tit\_2:14, Eph\_5:2, Joh\_15:9; Joh\_15:12, Rom\_8:35-39, Eph\_2:4, Eph\_5:25, 1Jn\_4:19, Rev\_1:5, Mar\_10:21, Joh\_11:36, Joh\_13:1, Joh\_13:23, Joh\_13:34, Joh\_19:26, Joh\_20:2, Joh\_21:7, Joh\_21:20, Rev\_3:9

**÷as the one whose faith brings us righteousness**

Gal\_2:21 compare Gal\_2:16; Gal\_2:19 compare 1Pe\_2:24, Rom\_3:21-26, Rom\_4:1-16, Gal\_3:6, Jas\_2:23, Rom\_10:3-4, Rom\_8:1-16, Gal\_3:22-26, Heb\_3:15-19 and Heb\_4:1-10, Php\_3:9, Mat\_5:20, Mat\_6:33, Rom\_1:17, Rom\_5:17, Rom\_5:21, Rom\_9:28-31, Rom\_10:10, 1Co\_1:30, 2Co\_5:21, Gal\_5:5, Eph\_4:24, Eph\_5:9, Php\_1:11, Tit\_3:5, Heb\_11:7; Heb\_11:33, 2Pe\_1:1, 1Jn\_3:7, 1Jn\_3:10

**÷as the object of the "hearing of faith" [**Gal\_3:2**] and the belief unto righteousness [**Gal\_3:6**,** Rom\_4:9**] which leads to the Gentiles/brethren to be justified [**Gal\_3:8**] thus redesignating believers in Christ (who used to be "heathen") as "children of Abraham" [**Gal\_3:8 **compare** Gal\_3:7**]**

**÷as the one who is the Divider between those who "are of the works of the law" [**Gal\_3:10**] and the just [those who have been justified by the faith of Christ (**Gal\_2:16**)]**

Gal\_3:11

**÷as the one who has "redeemed us from the curse of the law"**

Gal\_3:13

**÷as one who was "made a curse for us"**

Gal\_3:13 compare 2Co\_5:21

**÷as one whom Paul applied** Deu\_21:23 **as fulfilling**

Gal\_3:13

**÷as one cursed for us (i.e. in place of us)**

Gal\_3:13

**÷as the one through whom the blessing of Abraham [**Heb\_6:13-14**;** Heb\_6:17**, the "inheritance",** Gal\_3:18**] can be applied to the heathen/Gentiles**

Gal\_3:14

**÷as the reason why the heathen (i.e. all sinners) can receive the promise of the Spirit "through faith"**

Gal\_3:14

**÷as one whom God made a covenant with (along with Abraham) 430 years before the giving of the law**

Gal\_3:16-17; Gal\_3:19, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who confirmed [with his blood --** Heb\_9:22**;** Heb\_9:25-26**] the covenant [**Heb\_6:17**;** Heb\_6:20 **compare** Heb\_9:22-26**] that God made with Him and with Abraham [with His blood --** Heb\_9:22**;** Heb\_9:25-26**]**

Gal\_3:15

**÷as the only way sinners can receive the promise given to Abraham and Christ (**Gal\_3:16-17**,** Gal\_3:8-9**,** Gal\_3:29**) -- of an inheritance with God (**Gal\_3:18 **-- i.e. by "believ[ing]" in God's Son Jesus [**1Jn\_5:11**;** 1Jn\_5:13, Act\_15:7-11, Joh\_3:16-17, 1Jn\_5:10, Joh\_14:6, Mar\_9:42, Joh\_1:12, Joh\_4:42, Joh\_6:29, Joh\_6:69, Joh\_8:24, Joh\_9:35-38, Joh\_11:27, Joh\_11:42, Joh\_12:36, Joh\_13:19, Joh\_14:1, Joh\_14:29, Joh\_16:9, Joh\_16:30, Joh\_17:20-21, Joh\_20:31, Act\_8:37, Act\_13:39, Act\_16:31, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_4:11, Rom\_10:9, 1Co\_1:21, Gal\_3:22, 1Jn\_3:23**])**

Gal\_3:22

**÷as one whose first coming initiated "faith" [which did not actually exist (**Gal\_3:23-25**) except as a promise [**Gal\_3:17 **compare** Gal\_3:8-9 **compare** Gal\_3:24-25**] until that first coming -- i.e. the faith of Jesus which justifies us**

Gal\_2:16

**÷as the one whose first coming ended the period of time [starting 430 years before the giving of the law** Gal\_3:17**] where sinners were under the law who was their "schoolmaster" -- they no longer needed the schoolmaster now that the real way to receive the promise made to Abraham (and Christ)(**Gal\_3:16-17 **compare** Gal\_3:8-9**) -- i.e. the promise of an inheritance with God (**Gal\_3:18**,** Gal\_3:28-29**) was confirmed (**Gal\_3:15**,** Heb\_6:12-20**) in blood (**Heb\_9:22**;** Heb\_9:26**;** Heb\_9:28**)**

Gal\_3:23-25, Heb\_9:15

**÷as the reason why we are children of God -- our faith in Jesus makes us God's children**

Gal\_3:26

**÷as the one whom we are baptized into**

Gal\_3:27, Rom\_6:3

**÷as the one whom we "put on"**

Gal\_3:27, Eph\_4:24, Col\_3:10; Col\_3:12; Col\_3:14 making us His Gal\_3:29

**÷as the Remover of all earthly people distinctions --**

Gal\_3:28

**÷as one "made under the law"**

Gal\_4:4

**÷as our Redeemer**

Gal\_4:5, Job\_19:25, Psa\_19:14, Psa\_34:22, Psa\_49:15, Psa\_130:8, Isa\_41:14, Isa\_43:1, Isa\_43:14, Isa\_44:6, Isa\_44:22-24, Isa\_47:4, Isa\_51:11, Isa\_63:16, Jer\_31:11, Lam\_3:58, Gal\_3:13, Gal\_4:5, Tit\_2:14, 1Pe\_1:18, 1Co\_6:20, 1Pe\_1:19

**÷as one who makes us heirs of God**

Gal\_4:7, Rom\_4:14, Rom\_8:17, Gal\_3:29, Tit\_3:7, Heb\_1:14, Heb\_6:17, Jas\_2:5, 1Pe\_3:7

**÷as one who is "formed in you"**

Gal\_4:19, Col\_1:27,, 2Co\_3:18, 1Jn\_3:24, 1Jn\_4:4, 2Co\_5:17, Heb\_8:10, Heb\_10:16, Eze\_11:19-20 Eze\_36:24-29, Rom\_12:2, 2Co\_4:6, 2Co\_13:5, Joh\_15:1-12, 1Co\_6:19-20, 1Co\_3:16, Col\_1:9-14, Mat\_25:4, Php\_2:5, Php\_1:21, Gal\_2:20, Php\_1:6; Php\_2:13, Col\_3:9-10, 1Ti\_2:4, Joh\_17:3, 2Ti\_1:14, 2Ti\_3:5, 1Pe\_1:23, Joh\_3:3, 1Jn\_2:29, 1Jn\_4:7-8, 1Jn\_5:1; 1Jn\_5:4-5; 1Jn\_5:11-12; 1Jn\_5:18, Gal\_4:23-24, 1Pe\_3:4; 1Pe\_3:15, 2Pe\_1:2-8, 2Pe\_3:11; 2Pe\_3:18

**÷as one who has given us a liberty and has made us free**

Gal\_5:1 compare Isa\_61:1, Luk\_4:18, Rom\_8:15, Rom\_8:21, 2Co\_3:17, Gal\_2:4, Gal\_4:3; Gal\_4:9, 1Co\_8:9, 1Co\_10:29, 1Pe\_2:16, Jas\_1:25, Jas\_2:12, 2Pe\_2:19, Joh\_8:32-36, Gal\_4:28-31, Heb\_2:15, Rom\_6:18; Rom\_6:22, Rom\_8:2, 1Co\_7:22, 1Co\_9:1, 1Co\_9:19

**÷as one who has freed us from justification by the law (**Gal\_3:11**,** Gal\_5:4**,** Gal\_2:16**;** Gal\_2:21**,** Gal\_3:23**,** Gal\_4:31**) and set our inheritance (**Gal\_3:18**) upon "the promise by faith of Jesus Christ... to them that believe (**Gal\_3:22-23**) compare** Rom\_1:16-17**,** 2Co\_3:6**,** Heb\_8:6**;** Heb\_8:10**;** Heb\_8:13**,** Heb\_9:15-16**;** Heb\_9:22**,** Rom\_8:1-16**....a "righteousness by faith" (**Gal\_5:5**,** Gal\_3:21**,** Gal\_2:21**) that "worketh by love" (**Gal\_5:6**;** Gal\_5:13-14**)**

**÷as Jesus: Mediator of the New Covenant (**Heb\_12:24**)..... (also known as the "everlasting covenant [**Heb\_13:20**] or the "ministration of the spirit" [**2Co\_3:8**] or "being led of the Spirit" [**Gal\_5:18**] or the "ministration of righteousness" [**2Co\_3:9**] which bears the fruit of the Spirit [**Gal\_5:22-25**])**

**÷as one who has a Law in this new covenant era that His death and resurrection started:**

Gal\_6:2; Gal\_6:8; Gal\_6:15, Rom\_8:2; Rom\_8:9-11; Rom\_8:13-16, 2Co\_5:17....... (see comments this document on "formed in you")

**÷as one "by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world"**

Gal\_6:14

**÷as the one through whom we are blessed by the Father with "all spiritual blessings in heavenly places"**

Eph\_1:3

**÷as the one that before the foundation of this world the Father chose us to be in "that we should be holy and without blame before him"**

Eph\_1:4 compare Heb\_4:3, Mat\_13:35, Mat\_25:34, 1Pe\_1:20, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Th\_2:13, Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8

**÷as the one through whom the Father [before the world began] (**Heb\_4:3**,** Eph\_1:4**,** 1Pe\_1:20**) chose to be the Reason that fallen man (i.e. one who is rightly to blame) could be "holy and without blame before him" [the Father]**

Eph\_1:4

**÷as the one through whom which the Father could adopt us as His children and who set up this "adoption" long before any of us was born (i.e. when before the foundation of the world the Father chose us in Christ [**Eph\_1:4**])**

Eph\_1:5, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Th\_2:13

**÷as the one through whom the Father extends grace to us -- i.e., the Father "made us accepted in the beloved" [Jesus]**

Eph\_1:6

**÷as the one in whom we have redemption**

Eph\_1:7, Rom\_3:24, 1Co\_1:30, Col\_1:14, Heb\_9:12-15

**÷as the one in whom "we have an inheritance"**

Eph\_1:11

**÷as the one whom (after people hear the "word of truth, the gospel of your salvation") we put our trust in**

Eph\_1:13, Mat\_12:21, Rom\_15:12

**÷as the one in whom we are sealed with the Holy Spirit ["after that ye believed"]**

Eph\_1:13

**÷as the one in whom the Father will gather all things into -- be they things on earth or in heaven**

Eph\_1:10

**÷as the one in whom we are given a down payment on our heavenly inheritance: the Holy Spirit**

Eph\_1:14

**÷as the one who purchased us as His possession**

Eph\_1:14, 1Pe\_1:18-19, 1Co\_6:20, 1Co\_7:23, Mat\_20:28, Mar\_10:45, 1Ti\_2:6, Heb\_9:22

**÷as one who is "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named" [now and for eternity]**

Eph\_1:21, Heb\_1:5-8

**÷as one whose body is the church**

Eph\_1:22-23, Eph\_4:15, Col\_1:18; Col\_1:24, Rom\_12:4-5, 1Co\_10:17, 1Co\_12:12-27, Eph\_3:6, Eph\_4:4, Eph\_4:16, Eph\_5:30, Col\_3:15, Heb\_13:3

**÷as one who God the Father "hath put all things under his feet"**

Eph\_1:22, Mat\_22:44, Mar\_12:36, Luk\_20:43, Act\_7:49, Heb\_1:13, Heb\_10:13

**÷as one who the Father "gave him to be head over all things to the church"**

Eph\_1:22, Act\_4:11, 1Co\_11:3, Eph\_4:15, Eph\_5:23, Col\_1:18, Col\_2:10, Col\_2:19, 1Pe\_2:7

**÷as one that "filleth all in all"**

Eph\_1:23 compare 1Co\_12:6, 1Co\_15:28

**÷as the one the Father makes people who are dead in sins to be alive "with Christ" -- this is the Father's act of grace**

Eph\_2:5 compare Eph\_4:32, Col\_2:20, Col\_3:1-3, Gal\_2:20, Rom\_6:8; Rom\_6:11; Rom\_6:13, 1Co\_15:22, Joh\_11:25, Rom\_4:17, Rom\_5:15, Rom\_6:2-4, Rom\_6:7-13, Rom\_8:11, Rom\_11:15, Rom\_14:1-23; Rom\_9:1-33, 2Co\_5:14-17, Eph\_2:1; Eph\_2:5, Eph\_5:14, Col\_2:13, Col\_3:3, 2Ti\_2:11, Heb\_9:14, 1Pe\_2:24, 1Pe\_4:6

**÷as the one in whom the Father raises us up to sit in heavenly places with**

Eph\_2:6, Rev\_3:21

**÷as the one through whom the Father can show for all eternity "the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us"**

Eph\_2:7 compare Rom\_2:4, Rom\_9:23, Rom\_11:33, Eph\_1:7; Eph\_1:18, Eph\_3:8; Eph\_3:16, Php\_4:19, Col\_1:27, Col\_2:2, Heb\_11:26, Mat\_13:44; Mat\_13:52, Luk\_12:33-34, 2Co\_4:7, Col\_2:3, 2Co\_3:9, 2Co\_9:14, Eph\_1:19, Eph\_3:20, 1Ti\_1:14, 2Pe\_1:4, Jud\_1:24, Rom\_6:23, 2Co\_4:17, 2Ti\_2:10, 1Jn\_2:25, 1Jn\_5:11

**÷as the one through whom the Father can demonstrate for all eternity: (things like riches, mercy, glory, power, kindness**

1) "the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believes" Eph\_1:19 compare Col\_1:11

2) the riches of his mercy and the "great love wherewith he loved us" Eph\_2:4

3) the riches of the glory of his inheritance Eph\_1:18

4) the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us Eph\_2:7

5) the riches of the gift of God Eph\_2:8, 2Co\_9:15, Rom\_6:23

6) what it means to be adopted by God Eph\_1:5, 1Jn\_3:1, Joh\_1:12

7) what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us 1Jn\_3:1

8) that he can do exceedingly abundantly above all that we can ask or think Eph\_3:20

9) his forgiveness of us "for Christ's sake" Eph\_4:32

**÷as the one through whom we were created unto good works**

Eph\_2:10 compare Mat\_5:16, 1Ti\_6:18, 2Ti\_3:17, Tit\_2:7; Tit\_2:14, Tit\_3:8; Tit\_3:14, Heb\_10:24

**÷as the one whose blood brings Gentiles[**Eph\_2:13**] [those who "were strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world" (**Eph\_2:12**)] into the same body [**Eph\_3:6 **(his body)] as is available to 1) believing Jews [**Rom\_4:11**,** Rom\_1:16-17**,** Act\_16:31**,** Eph\_1:10**;** Eph\_1:13**;** Eph\_1:19**] and to 2) those who are partakers of the new covenant of promise through faith in Christ [**Rom\_4:11**,** Eph\_3:6**,** Eph\_2:12**,** Heb\_8:6**,** Heb\_9:28**,** Gal\_3:22-29**,** Col\_1:21-28**,** Rom\_2:25-29**,** Rom\_4:3-17**,** Rom\_5:14-21**,** Rom\_11:11-12**;** Rom\_11:17**;** Rom\_11:19-20**;** Rom\_11:23**;** Rom\_11:26-27**;** Rom\_11:30-32**,** 1Jn\_5:9-13, Heb\_9:15**]**

**÷as the peace between Jew and Gentile**

Eph\_2:14

**÷as the one who broke down the middle wall of partition between Jew and Gentile**

Eph\_2:14

**÷as the one who combines into Himself both Jew and Gentile -- making "one new man"**

Eph\_2:15

**÷as the one who abolished "in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances"**

Eph\_2:15, Col\_2:14 compare 1Co\_3:6-14

**÷as the one who has slain the enmity between Jew and Gentile "by the cross" in order to "reconcile both unto God in one body" [his church]**

Eph\_2:16

**÷as a Preacher of peace to both Jew and Gentile**

Eph\_2:17

**÷as the one through whom both Jew and Gentile have access via the Spirit to the Father**

Eph\_2:18

**÷as one who makes aliens [**Eph\_2:12**,** Col\_1:21**,** Eph\_4:18**], strangers [**Eph\_2:19**], and foreigners [**Eph\_2:19**] into fellow citizens [**Eph\_2:19**] with the saints**

**÷as the chief cornerstone of his "household of God" [his church] -- which is made up jointly of believing Jews and believing Gentiles**

Eph\_2:20 compare to notes on "whose blood brings Gentiles"

**÷as the one through whom Jew and Gentile are "builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit"**

Eph\_2:22

**÷as one who converted Paul**

Act\_9:5-18, Act\_22:4-21, Act\_26:9-23

**÷as the one who Paul was a prisoner of -- for the Gentiles**

Eph\_4:1, Eph\_3:1, Col\_4:3, Phm\_1:1; Phm\_1:9; Phm\_1:13; Phm\_1:23

**÷as the one who "by revelation" [**Gal\_1:16**,** Eph\_3:3-4**,** Act\_9:5**;** Act\_9:15-17**,** Act\_13:47**,** Act\_18:9-11**,** Act\_20:24**,** Act\_22:4-21**,** Act\_26:13-20**] spoke to Paul of the "mystery" of Himself [**Eph\_3:4**] also called the gospel [**Col\_1:23**,** Act\_22:21**,** Gal\_1:7-8**,** Rom\_1:16-17**,** Eph\_6:19-20**,** Php\_1:17**,** Php\_1:27**]**

**÷as the one whose gospel ("faith that is in me"** Act\_26:18**) opens the eyes of men who are in darkness and under the power of Satan**

Act\_26:18 compare Eph\_3:6 compare Col\_1:13-14 compare Eph\_2:2-5

**÷as one who has "unsearchable riches"**

Eph\_3:8 ready to give to those who believe in him.... compare Act\_26:18 Act\_16:31, Act\_2:21, Act\_10:43, Joh\_3:16-17, Act\_13:39, Act\_17:26; Act\_17:30, Rom\_3:22-26,. Rom\_4:3; Rom\_4:10-11; Rom\_4:13, Rom\_9:31-33, Heb\_3:18-19, Heb\_4:1-2, Rom\_16:8-13; Rom\_16:17, Eph\_2:8, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:14-15, Act\_4:12, 1Jn\_5:1; 1Jn\_5:4-5, Joh\_3:3; Joh\_3:5, 1Jn\_5:10-13

**÷as the one by whom the Father created all things**

Eph\_3:9

**÷as the one by whose faith [Christ's faith] we have access to the Father -- even boldness**

Eph\_3:12, Heb\_4:16, Heb\_10:19, Heb\_13:6, 1Jn\_4:17

**÷as the one whom the Father intended would make manifest (by the church preaching the "mystery" which had been "hid in God" but is now revealed see** Eph\_3:5**;** Eph\_3:9**) to all the universe His "manifold wisdom"**

Eph\_3:10-12

**÷as the one in "whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named"**

Eph\_3:15

**÷as one who dwells in our hearts by faith**

Eph\_3:17, Act\_17:24, Col\_3:16, 1Jn\_4:12-16 compare Joh\_15:4-5; Joh\_15:7

**÷as one whose love is beyond knowledge**

Eph\_3:19 compare Php\_4:7

**÷as one whose love is beyond the "breadth, and length, and depth, and height" of our comprehension**

Eph\_3:18-19, 2Co\_9:15 compare Joh\_16:27

**÷as one who, when he dwells in us by faith, we are "filled with all the fullness of God"**

Eph\_3:19 compare Col\_2:10, 1Co\_6:19-20, Gal\_2:20, 2Co\_5:17, Eph\_4:24, Col\_3:10, Gal\_6:15, Luk\_6:21, Luk\_9:17, Act\_2:4, Act\_4:8, Act\_4:31, Act\_9:17, Act\_13:9, Act\_13:52, Rom\_15:14, Eph\_5:18, Php\_1:11, Col\_1:9

**÷as one who through whom the church gives glory to the Father**

Eph\_3:21, Rom\_16:27, 2Co\_1:20, 2Co\_4:6, 2Co\_4:15, Eph\_1:6, Eph\_1:12-14, Php\_1:11, Php\_2:11, Php\_4:20, Col\_1:27, 1Ti\_1:17, 1Pe\_4:14, 1Pe\_5:10, Rev\_14:7, Rev\_16:9 compare 1Co\_10:31, 2Co\_3:18, 2Co\_10:17, Gal\_6:14

**÷as one whose infinite [implied] sacrifice is the measure of the Father's grace bestowed upon believers**

Eph\_4:7, Eph\_1:6, Joh\_1:16, Act\_4:33, Act\_20:32, Rom\_3:24, Rom\_5:2, Rom\_5:15; Rom\_5:17; Rom\_5:20, 2Co\_4:15, 2Co\_9:8; 2Co\_9:14, 2Co\_12:9, Eph\_2:7-8, 2Th\_2:16, 1Ti\_1:14, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Ti\_2:1, Tit\_2:11, Tit\_3:7, Jas\_4:6, 1Pe\_4:10, 1Pe\_5:10

**÷as one who has led captivity captive**

Eph\_4:8 compare Isa\_61:1, Luk\_4:18, Jos\_5:14-15, Heb\_2:10

**÷as one who fills all things**

Eph\_4:10 compare Eph\_4:6, Eph\_1:23, 1Co\_15:28

**÷as one who has given gifts unto men**

Eph\_4:8

**÷as one who has given these gifts: for these reasons: apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers 1)for the perfecting of the saints, 2) for the work of the ministry 3) for the edifying of the body of Christ**

Eph\_4:11-12

**÷as one whose "body" now is the church**

Eph\_4:12-13, Eph\_5:23; Eph\_5:30; Eph\_5:32

**÷as the one whose gifts prevent us from falling for men's craftiness and deceit -- their "every wind of doctrine"**

Eph\_4:14

**÷as the head of the body -- of His church**

Eph\_4:15, Col\_1:18 compare Act\_4:11, 1Co\_11:3, Eph\_1:22, Eph\_5:23, Col\_2:10, 1Pe\_2:7, 1Co\_12:12

**÷as one in whom His followers "grow up into... in all things"**

Eph\_4:15, Mar\_13:26, Mar\_4:28, 1Pe\_2:2, 2Pe\_3:18

**÷as the one through whom every different part of the body works to the "increase of the body" [makes the church grow]**

Eph\_4:16, 1Co\_12:25-26

**÷as one whose made it so that believing Gentiles do not have to be alienated from the life of God**

Eph\_4:18, Eph\_2:11-22, 2Co\_4:4, 1Jn\_2:11, Eph\_2:19, Joh\_3:16-17, Luk\_2:32, Isa\_9:2, Joh\_1:9, Gal\_3:28, Col\_1:13, Rom\_3:10; Rom\_3:18-26

**÷as the source of truth or as the keeper of truth**

Eph\_4:21 search this document on the word "truth"

**÷as the Truth that supplants the ignorance found in men who are walking in the vanity of their minds and "cunning craftiness [**Eph\_4:14**] waiting to deceive [**Eph\_4:14**] because their heart is blinded**

Eph\_4:17-24

**÷as one who teaches wicked men who are willing to hear him**

Eph\_4:21 compare Eph\_4:17-20

**÷as one who teaches: 1) put off the old man (corrupt and deceitful) 2) be renewed in the spirit of your mind 3) put on the new man (righteous and holy)**

Eph\_4:20-24 compare Col\_3:10, Rom\_6:6, Eph\_4:22, Col\_3:9, Jer\_32:40

**÷as one who showed His love for us by giving of himself as an offering and sacrifice to God on our behalf**

Eph\_5:2, Gal\_2:20, Php\_2:5-9, Gal\_1:4, Eph\_5:25, 1Ti\_2:6, Tit\_2:14

**÷as one who is responsible for taking ------------ children of disobedience (**Eph\_5:6**), those who were dead in trespasses and sins (**Eph\_2:1**,** Eph\_5:14**,** Col\_1:21**), aliens and strangers to the covenants of promise (**Eph\_2:12**,** Col\_1:21**), those with "no hope and without God in the world (**Eph\_2:12**), the ungodly (**Rom\_5:6**) sinners (**Rom\_5:8**), enemies (**Rom\_5:10**,** Col\_1:21**), those who are carnally minded (**Rom\_8:6**), those who are at enmity against God (**Rom\_8:7**), those who walk after the flesh (**Rom\_8:4**), those who know not God (**Gal\_4:8**,** 1Th\_4:5**,** 2Th\_1:8**), friends of the world (**Jas\_4:4**), those from beneath (**Joh\_8:23**), those of this world (**Joh\_8:23**), those servants of sin (**Joh\_8:34**), those children of Satan (**Joh\_8:44**), those who are termed "darkness" (**Eph\_5:8**), men with "corrupt minds" (**1Ti\_6:5**), men "destitute of the truth" (**1Ti\_6:5**), captives of Satan(**2Ti\_2:26**), men who "oppose themselves" (**2Ti\_2:25**), resisters of truth (**2Ti\_3:8**), despisers of those that are good (**2Ti\_3:3**), "evil men and seducers [that are] deceivers (**2Ti\_3:13**), rejecters of Biblical doctrine (**2Ti\_3:13-17**,** 2Ti\_4:3-4**), those "children of disobedience" (**Col\_3:6-7**), the "old man with his deeds (**Col\_3:9**), those who "obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ" (**2Th\_1:8**), those who "believed not the truth" (**2Th\_2:12**), those who "had pleasure in un-righteousness (**2Th\_2:12**), "unreasonable and wicked men" [such men might be termed faithless] (**2Th\_3:2**), widows that live "in pleasure is dead while she liveth (**1Ti\_5:6**), vain talkers and deceivers (**Tit\_1:10-11**), those whose minds and conscience are defiled (**Tit\_1:15**), liars (**Tit\_1:10-13**,** Rev\_22:15**), defiled and unbelieving (**Tit\_1:15**), those who profess to know God [but don't] (**Tit\_1:16**,** 2Ti\_3:5**), those "living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another (**Tit\_3:3**), "brawlers" (**Tit\_3:2**) -------------- and making (**Rom\_3:22**;** Rom\_3:25-26**,** Act\_4:12**,** Joh\_6:29**,** Joh\_14:6**,** 1Jn\_5:10-12**) them "light in the Lord" (**Eph\_5:8**), spiritually minded (**Rom\_8:6**), fellow citizens (**Eph\_2:19**), sons of God (**Joh\_1:12**,** 1Jn\_3:1-3**,** Rom\_8:14**,** Gal\_4:5-6**,** Php\_2:15**), new creatures in Christ (**2Co\_5:17, Jer\_32:40**), alive unto God (**Rom\_6:11**,** 1Co\_15:22**), salt of the earth (**Mat\_5:13**), children of promise (**Gal\_4:28**,** Gal\_4:22-31**,** Rom\_9:8**), seed of Abraham (**Rom\_9:7-8**,** Gal\_3:14**;** Gal\_3:26-29**,**Php\_3:3**,** Col\_1:27**,** Rom\_11:11**;** Rom\_11:17**;** Rom\_11:23**), children of God (**Rom\_9:8**), the body of Christ (**1Co\_12:27**,** Eph\_4:12**,** Eph\_5:23**;** Eph\_5:30**;** Eph\_5:32**), without spot, wrinkle, or blemish (**Eph\_5:26-27**), faultless (**Jud\_1:24**), just (**Gal\_3:11**,** Hab\_2:4**,** Rom\_1:17**), justified (**Gal\_2:16**), sanctified and cleansed (**Eph\_5:26**), clean (**Joh\_15:3**), a new man (**Eph\_4:23-24**,** Col\_3:10**,** 2Co\_2:17**,** Rom\_12:2**,** Gal\_2:19-20, Jer\_32:40**), undivided in spirit (**Col\_3:11**), elect of God, holy and beloved (**Col\_3:12**), received(ing?) of the love of the truth (**2Th\_2:10**,), born again of the Spirit (**Joh\_3:5-6**), the new man (**Eph\_4:24**,** Col\_3:10**,** Eph\_2:15**,** Rom\_7:24-25**,** Rom\_8:2**,** Eph\_2:18**,**Eph\_1:19-20**,** Eph\_2:5-6**,** Eph\_2:8**,** Eph\_3:6**,** Eph\_5:8**,** Gal\_5:22-25, Jer\_32:40**)**

**÷as one who has things that are acceptable to Him (and by implication -- things that are not acceptable)**

Eph\_5:9

**÷as the one who gives light to those dead in sin**

Eph\_5:14 search this document for the word "light"

**÷as one who has a will that men ought to be diligent to understand that (His) will**

Eph\_5:15-17

**÷as the one in whose name we give thanks to the Father**

Eph\_5:20, Col\_3:17

**÷as head of the church**

Eph\_5:23 search this document for the word "head"

**÷as the "saviour of the body" -- i.e. saviour of the church**

Eph\_5:23 compare Luk\_2:11, Act\_5:31, Act\_13:23, 1Ti\_4:10, 1Jn\_4:14, Joh\_4:42

**÷as one to whom the church is subject to "in every thing"**

Eph\_5:24

**÷as one who "loved the church and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word"**

Eph\_5:25-26 compare Gal\_2:20, Php\_2:5-8, Tit\_2:14, Tit\_3:5

**÷as the one who after cleansing and sanctifying the church, presents it to himself as "glorious" with no spots or wrinkles or blemishes or "any such thing" -- a holy church**

Eph\_5:26-27 compare Rev\_12:1, Rev\_19:8, Jud\_1:24

**÷as one who nourishes and cherishes His church**

Eph\_5:29

**÷as one whose servants do the will of God from the heart**

Eph\_6:6 compare Col\_3:17; Col\_3:23, Php\_4:11, 1Co\_10:31, Ecc\_9:10, Jer\_32:40

**÷as one whose servants do service as unto Him and not as unto men**

Eph\_6:7, Col\_3:23

**÷as one who notices what service men render and their motives for that service, and rewards accordingly**

Eph\_6:5-8 compare Mat\_7:19-23, 2Co\_8:12, Mat\_16:27, Mat\_25:15, Joh\_7:24, Rom\_2:6 1Co\_3:8, 2Co\_5:10, 2Co\_11:15, 1Pe\_1:17, Rev\_2:23, Rev\_18:6, Rev\_20:12-13, Rev\_21:17, Rev\_22:12

**÷as one in whose power and might His believers can be strong**

Eph\_6:10,Php\_4:13 compare Col\_1:11, 2Co\_2:14, 1Co\_15:57, 1Jn\_5:4, Rev\_15:2, Mar\_3:27, Luk\_11:21, 1Co\_16:13, 2Co\_10:4, 2Co\_12:10, 2Ti\_2:1, Heb\_11:34, 1Jn\_2:14, Rom\_8:37-39, Col\_1:29, Eph\_3:20, Php\_1:6, Joh\_10:29, Rom\_4:21, 1Co\_10:13, 2Co\_9:8, Eph\_6:11; Eph\_6:13, Eph\_6:16, 2Ti\_1:12, Heb\_7:25, Jas\_1:21, Jud\_1:24

**÷as one who gives both power and might to those who choose Him and who choose to access said power and might**

Eph\_6:10

**÷as one who extends grace and peace**

Php\_1:2, 2Th\_3:16; 2Th\_3:18, Tit\_1:4

**÷as one who has a "day" (2nd coming)**

Php\_1:6; Php\_1:10, Php\_2:16, 2Th\_2:2

**÷as the one who is responsible for the "fruits of righteousness" -- "which are by Jesus Christ"**

Php\_1:11

**÷as one who supplies? "the Spirit of Jesus Christ"**

Php\_1:19 compare Joh\_20:22, Joh\_16:7, Act\_1:8, Joh\_7:37-39 and Joh\_14:16; Joh\_14:18; Joh\_14:20; Joh\_14:23; Joh\_14:26

**÷as one who can be magnified by both the life and or death of His servants**

Php\_1:20 compare Psa\_116:15

**÷as one about whom Paul said: "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain"**

Php\_1:21

**÷as one whose gospel leads to certain outcomes in the believer's lives: -- unity of Spirit among church members, uniting of purpose to strive for the "faith of the gospel", fearlessness ("nothing terrified") amidst gospel enemies, and suffering for Christ**

Php\_1:27-29

**÷as one who "being in the form of God"**

Php\_2:6

**÷as one who "thought it not robbery to be equal with God"**

Php\_2:6

**÷as one who changed reputations (i.e. his own)**

Php\_2:7

**÷as one who "took upon him the form of a servant"**

Php\_2:7

**÷as on who went from "form of God" to "form of a servant"**

Php\_2:6 compare Php\_2:7

**÷as the "form of God" -- "equal to God" -- who "was made in the likeness of man"**

Php\_2:6-7

**÷as a man who "humbled himself"**

Php\_2:8

**\÷as one who "became obedient unto death, EVEN the death of the cross" -- [it was therefore by His choice and not man's choice -- see also** Joh\_10:7-18**]**

Php\_2:8

**÷as one who the Father has given "a name which is above every name"**

Php\_2:9-10 compare Luk\_1:31, Mat\_1:21, Luk\_10:17, Act\_4:12, Act\_10:43, 1Jn\_5:13, Rev\_19:12-13; Rev\_19:16, Heb\_1:5; Heb\_1:8, 1Jn\_5:10-13

**÷as one "Jesus" to whom every knee [in heaven, earth, and hell] will bow**

Php\_2:10 compare Isa\_45:23, Rom\_14:11, Psa\_22:27-29

**÷as the Lord (which every tongue [in heaven, earth, and hell] will confess: "Jesus Christ is Lord")**

Php\_2:11

**÷as the word of life**

Php\_2:16 compare Joh\_1:1; Joh\_1:4, Joh\_6:63, Joh\_15:7, Joh\_14:6, Act\_4:12, 2Ti\_3:15-16, Jas\_1:21, Rom\_1:16-17, 1Jn\_1:1, Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4, Luk\_4:32; Luk\_4:36, Luk\_11:28, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_8:31, Joh\_15:3, Joh\_17:17, Act\_13:26; Act\_13:48, Act\_14:3, Act\_15:7, Act\_17:11, Act\_20:32, Rom\_10:17, 2Co\_5:19, Eph\_5:26, Eph\_6:17, Col\_1:5, Col\_3:16, 1Th\_2:13, 2Ti\_2:9; 2Ti\_2:15, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_4:12, Heb\_5:13, Heb\_11:3, 1Pe\_1:23, 2Pe\_3:5, 1Jn\_5:7, Rev\_19:13

**÷as one who cares for the state of individual groups of believers**

Php\_2:20-21

**÷as the one in whom His people are counseled to rejoice in**

Php\_3:1; Php\_3:3, Php\_4:4, 1Th\_5:16, 1Pe\_1:8, 1Pe\_4:13

**÷as one whose believers worship God in spirit**

Php\_3:3, Joh\_4:23-24, Rom\_2:29, Rom\_8:9, Gal\_3:3, Gal\_5:16, Gal\_5:25, Eph\_4:23, Eph\_6:18, Col\_1:8, 1Pe\_4:6

**÷as one whose believers put no confidence in the flesh**

Php\_3:3 compare Rom\_8:5-16, 2Co\_10:4, 1Co\_9:11

**÷as one whose believers DO rejoice in Him**

Php\_3:3

**÷as one who so changed Paul that he wrote: But what things were gain to me [my Hebrewishness, my keeping the Torah, my zeal persecuting Christians] those I counted loss for Christ"**

Php\_3:7

**÷as one who so changed Paul that he wrote: Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;**

Php\_3:8-10

**÷as one who when people are "found in him" exchange their own righteousness [which is "of the law"] for a righteousness "which is through the faith of Christ" and "which is of God by faith"**

Php\_3:9 compare Heb\_3:19, Heb\_4:1-10, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_4:3-6, Rom\_4:11; Rom\_4:13, Rom\_5:18; Rom\_5:21, Rom\_8:10, Rom\_9:30-33, Rom\_10:3-4; Rom\_10:6; Rom\_10:8-11, 2Co\_3:9, 2Co\_5:21, Gal\_5:5, Eph\_4:24, Php\_1:11, 2Ti\_4:8, Tit\_3:5, Heb\_11:7, 1Pe\_2:24, 2Pe\_1:1, 1Jn\_2:29, 1Jn\_3:7; 1Jn\_3:10

**÷as the one through whom God is calling us higher**

Php\_3:14

**÷as one who has (by their choice to walk contrarywise) "enemies of the cross of Christ"**

Php\_3:18

**÷as the Saviour**

Php\_3:20 compare 1Ti\_1:1, 1Ti\_2:3, 1Ti\_2:5, 2Pe\_1:1; 2Pe\_1:11, Luk\_2:11, Joh\_4:42, Act\_5:31, Act\_13:23, 2Ti\_1:10, Tit\_1:4, Tit\_2:13, Tit\_3:6, 2Pe\_2:20, 2Pe\_3:18, 1Jn\_4:14

**÷as the one who will transfigure (transform) our "vile body" into one "like unto his glorious body"**

Php\_3:21 compare 1Co\_15:52

**÷as one who "is able to subdue all things unto himself"**

Php\_3:21

**÷as the one in whom we are to "stand fast in"**

Php\_4:1 compare 1Co\_16:13, Gal\_5:1, Php\_1:27, 1Th\_3:8, 2Th\_2:15

**÷as the one in whom we are to "Rejoice.... alway"**

Php\_4:4

**÷as the one who is "at hand" (2nd coming? or just near at hand?)**

Php\_4:5 compare Jas\_4:8

**÷as the one through whom God's peace "shall keep your hearts and minds"**

Php\_4:7

**÷as the one who strengthens us**

Php\_4:13, Col\_1:11 compare Luk\_22:32, Heb\_7:25, Rom\_5:6, 2Co\_12:9, Eph\_3:16, 2Ti\_4:17, 1Pe\_5:10

**÷as the one through whom we can do "all things"**

Php\_4:13

**÷as the one by whom God "shall supply all your needs according to his riches in glory"**

Php\_4:19

**÷as one who extends grace**

Php\_4:23, 2Th\_3:18, 1Ti\_1:2, Tit\_1:4

**÷as one who has his apostles**

Col\_1:1, 1Ti\_1:1, 1Pe\_1:1, Rom\_1:1, Rom\_11:13, 1Co\_1:1, 1Co\_9:1-2, 1Co\_15:9, 2Co\_1:1, 2Co\_12:12, Gal\_1:1, Eph\_1:1, 1Ti\_2:7, 2Ti\_1:1, 2Ti\_1:11, Tit\_1:1, 2Pe\_1:1

**÷as the Apostle of our profession**

Heb\_3:1

**÷as the one who extends peace**

Col\_1:2, 2Th\_2:16, 1Ti\_1:2 compare Mar\_4:39, Luk\_1:79, Luk\_10:5, Luk\_24:36, Joh\_14:27, Joh\_16:33, Joh\_20:19; Joh\_20:21; Joh\_20:26, Act\_10:36, Rom\_1:7, Rom\_5:1, Rom\_8:6, Rom\_10:15, Rom\_14:17, Rom\_15:13, 1Co\_1:3, 2Co\_1:2, Gal\_1:3, Gal\_5:22, Eph\_1:2, Eph\_2:14-17, Eph\_6:15, Eph\_6:23, Php\_1:2, Php\_4:7, Col\_1:20, 1Th\_1:1, 2Th\_1:2, 2Th\_3:16, 2Ti\_2:22, Tit\_1:4, Phm\_1:3, Heb\_7:2, Jas\_3:18, 1Pe\_5:14, 2Pe\_1:2, 2Pe\_3:14, 2Jn\_1:3, Rev\_1:4 opposite: Mat\_10:34, Luk\_12:51

**÷as one whose Father is God**

Col\_1:3, Rom\_15:6, 2Co\_1:3, 2Co\_11:31, Eph\_1:3, Eph\_1:17, 1Pe\_1:3

**÷as one whose gospel bears fruit**

Col\_1:5-6

**÷as one who has a definite will [for us] in "wisdom and spiritual understanding"**

Col\_1:9 compare Joh\_7:17, Joh\_9:31, Act\_22:14, Rom\_2:17-25, Heb\_13:21, 1Jn\_5:14

**÷as one whose people walk distinctly from the world -- they "walk worthy of the Lord" -- are "fruitful in every good work" and are "increasing in the knowledge of God"**

Col\_1:10

**÷as the one in whom "we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins"**

Col\_1:14, Heb\_9:15 also, search on the word "blood" in this document

**÷as the one through "whom we have redemption through his blood"**

Col\_1:14, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one through whose blood we have "forgiveness of sins"**

Col\_1:14, Heb\_9:15

**÷as the "image of the invisible God"**

Col\_1:15 compare Heb\_1:3, Joh\_14:7-9

**÷as the "firstborn of every creature"**

Col\_1:15

**÷as the one by whom were "all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.**

Col\_1:16-17, Eph\_3:9, Gen\_1:26, Psa\_148:5, Isa\_40:26, Isa\_41:20, Isa\_42:5, Isa\_43:1; Isa\_43:7; Isa\_43:15, Isa\_45:7, Isa\_45:12, Isa\_45:18, Isa\_65:17, Amo\_4:13, Exo\_20:11, Exo\_31:17, 2Ki\_19:15, 2Ch\_2:12, Neh\_9:6, Psa\_115:15, Psa\_121:2, Psa\_124:8, Psa\_134:3, Psa\_146:6, Psa\_37:16, Rev\_14:7 opposite: Act\_4:24-26, Mar\_10:6, Rom\_1:25, Eph\_3:9, Rev\_4:11, Rev\_10:6

**÷as the one for whom all things were created**

Col\_1:16 compare Rev\_4:11

**÷as the one who is "before all things"**

Col\_1:17

**÷as the one by whom "all things consist"**

Col\_1:17

**÷as the "head of the body, the church"**

Col\_1:18, Eph\_1:22, Eph\_5:23, Col\_1:18, Col\_2:10 compare Mat\_21:42, Mar\_12:10, Luk\_20:17, Act\_4:11, 1Pe\_2:7, 1Co\_11:3, Eph\_4:15

**÷as the one "who is the beginning"**

Col\_1:18

**÷as the "firstborn from the dead"**

Col\_1:18

**÷as the one who is preeminent in all things**

Col\_1:18

**÷as the one about which "it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell"**

Col\_1:19, Col\_2:9

**÷as the one who "made peace through the blood of his cross"**

Col\_1:20, Eph\_2:11-18, Rom\_5:10, Rom\_11:5, 2Co\_5:18-20, Eph\_2:16, Col\_1:21, Rom\_5:1, Heb\_2:17, Luk\_2:14, Luk\_24:36, Joh\_14:27, Joh\_16:33, Joh\_20:19; Joh\_20:21; Joh\_20:26, Rom\_8:6, Rom\_14:17, Eph\_6:15, Php\_4:7, 2Th\_3:16, Jas\_3:18

**÷as the one whose blood has "reconcil[ed] all things unto himself.... whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven"**

Col\_1:20

**÷as the one who through his blood, and "in the body of his flesh through death" takes the wicked and can (if they "continue in the faith" and do not [move] "away from the hope of the gospel") make them "holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight" ..... justified**

Col\_1:22-23 compare Jud\_1:24, 2Co\_5:21, Rom\_5:6-10, Col\_2:16, Gal\_2:20, Gal\_3:8; Gal\_3:11; Gal\_3:14, Gal\_5:6; Gal\_5:18, Eph\_2:2-6; Eph\_2:11-18, Rom\_1:16-17, 1Jn\_5:9-13, Heb\_3:18-19, Heb\_4:2; Heb\_4:10, Heb\_9:14-15; Heb\_9:28, Heb\_13:20-21, Jas\_2:17; Jas\_2:20; Jas\_2:22; Jas\_2:24-26, Eph\_2:8-10, Php\_2:12-13, Php\_1:6

**÷as the Gentiles "hope of glory"**

Col\_1:27

**÷as the "mystery" that was "hid from ages and from generations" that "Christ [will be/can be by faith] in you [Gentile]**

Col\_1:17 compare Col\_1:23, Heb\_11:6, Heb\_4:2, 1Jn\_5:9-13

**÷as the one through whom wicked men ["every man"** Col\_1:28 **"every creature"** Col\_1:23**, "Gentiles"** Act\_22:21**,** Act\_9:15**, "none righteous"** Rom\_3:10 **"all the world... guilty"** Rom\_3:19 **"enemies"** Rom\_5:10**, "sinners"** Rom\_5:8**, "ungodly"** Rom\_5:6 **"aliens"** Eph\_2:12**] can be "presented" [**Col\_1:28 **compare** Jud\_1:24**] as perfect**

**÷as the one in whom "are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge"**

Col\_2:3 compare 2Co\_4:7, Heb\_11:26

**÷as the one whom we are both to receive and to walk in**

Col\_2:6 compare Joh\_8:12, Joh\_12:35, Rom\_4:12, Rom\_6:4, Rom\_8:1; Rom\_8:4, 1Co\_3:3, 2Co\_5:7, 2Co\_6:16, 2Co\_10:3, Gal\_5:16, Eph\_2:10, Eph\_4:1, Eph\_5:2; Eph\_5:8; Eph\_5:15, Col\_1:10, Col\_4:5, 1Th\_2:12, 1Th\_4:1, 1Th\_4:12, 1Jn\_1:6-7, 1Jn\_2:6, 2Jn\_1:6, 3Jn\_1:4, Rev\_3:4, Rev\_21:24

**÷as the one in whom we are to be rooted**

Col\_2:7 compare Rom\_11:16-18, Rom\_15:12, Eph\_3:17, Rev\_22:16

**÷as the foundation of the spiritual building of our lives and of the body (church)**

Col\_2:7 compare Eph\_2:19-22, 1Pe\_2:4-10

**÷as the one in whom our faith is to be established in**

Col\_2:7; Col\_2:5

**÷as one who represents things opposite [or at least distinct from ] "the traditions of men .... [and] the rudiments of the world"**

Col\_2:8 compare 1Ti\_1:8-10

**÷as the one in whom "dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily"**

Col\_2:9

**÷as the one in whom we are complete**

Col\_2:10

**÷as the "head of all principality and power"**

Col\_2:10 compare Col\_2:15, Eph\_6:12, Rev\_12:7-9, Luk\_10:18

**÷as the one "in whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ"**

Col\_2:11 compare Rom\_2:25-29, Deu\_10:16, Jer\_4:4

**÷as one who is responsible for a unique kind of circumcision -- one not limited to Jews but which has been extended to the Gentiles (see** Eph\_2:1-22**) -- which can be described as the "circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit" (**Rom\_2:29 **compare** Jer\_4:4**,** Deu\_10:16**,** Deu\_30:6**) or "the circumcision of Christ (**Col\_2:11**) [circumcision of the spirit** Col\_2:13 **compare** Rom\_2:29**,** Eph\_2:22**,** Gal\_3:2**;** Gal\_3:7**;** Gal\_3:14**,** Rom\_4:11-16, Jer\_32:40**]**

**÷as one with whom we are buried when we are baptized**

Col\_2:12, Rom\_6:8, Col\_2:20, Col\_3:3

**÷as one with whom we are raised to new life (also at baptism when we are raised out of the water)**

Col\_2:12-13 compare 2Co\_5:17, Gal\_6:15

**÷as one who takes those "dead in your sins" and makes them "quickened [alive -- see also** Rom\_6:11**] together with him" ..... here are some keywords: sanctified? righteous? righteousness?**

Col\_2:13 compare Eph\_2:1; Eph\_2:4-5,2Co\_5:14-15; 2Co\_5:17-19, Eph\_4:23-24, Gal\_2:19-20, Gal\_3:2; Gal\_3:7; Gal\_3:14

**÷as the one who nailed to the cross the thing [--- the "handwriting of ordinances" (compare** Eph\_2:15**) that was against us, which was contrary to us" (**2Co\_3:6-18 **compare** Gal\_3:8**;** Gal\_3:14**;** Gal\_3:16-29**)] which was in the way (of our attaining to this new covenant (**Heb\_8:13**,** Heb\_12:24**) faith, this new testament (**Mat\_26:28**,** Mar\_14:24**,** Luk\_22:20**,** 1Co\_11:25**,** 2Co\_3:6**,** Heb\_9:15**), this access (**Eph\_2:18**) to God via faith in Christ, this salvation based on better promises (**Heb\_8:6**)**

Col\_2:14

**÷as one who triumphed (making a "shew of them openly") over "principalities and powers"**

Col\_2:15

**÷as one who when we are "in Him" makes us "dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world"**

Col\_2:20

**÷as the one whose cross triumphs (**Col\_2:14-15**) over principalities and powers (see #'s 1,2,3, below).....(new covenant vs old covenant.... Law done away?)**

1) the commandments and doctrines of men Col\_2:22; Col\_2:8

2) our sins (which have killed us) Col\_2:13

3) the "ministration of death: (2Co\_3:7) also called the "ministration of condemnation" (2Co\_3:9) and "that which is done away" (2Co\_3:11) and "nailing it to his cross" (Col\_2:14) and a vail that was blinding the minds of Jews reading the Old Testament (2Co\_3:14) -- i.e. a "vail is upon their heart" (2Co\_3:15), and a vail that "shall be taken away"(2Co\_3:16), a "schoolmaster to bring us to Christ" (Gal\_3:24), something which did not have the power to bring life (Gal\_3:21) or righteousness (Rom\_10:4-6, Gal\_3:5-6, Rom\_4:8-11, Gal\_2:16-20; Gal\_3:11-14), the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, that was contrary to us (Col\_2:14)

Commentary: The **whole picture is that** the LAW must be written in our hearts --- that what was done away with was the idea that you are rewarded proportionally to your law-keeping abilities [this IS what the Jews thought] : ........ the old covenant -- the schoolmaster -- the "all that the LORD hath spoken we will do" (Exo\_19:8)...........is done away with, but the principles of the law are forever (Psa\_111:8) and now are kept (2Co\_3:3) by the Spirit in us ! [For if sin still exists (and it does.... 1Ti\_5:20; 1Ti\_5:22) then the LAW itself must still exist (1Jn\_3:4, Rom\_7:7) and therefore could not be that which was "done away" or "taken away".] What **was** nailed to the cross, is what was always nailed to Roman crosses (which all the people 2000 years ago understood) and that **was a listing** of the crimes committed ("Lawbreaker")... therefore, what was nailed to the cross was **the accusation of "Lawbreaker" -- the "writ of debt" against us (hence the fact that**  **we deserve death -- i.e. the "curse of the Law"** Gal\_3:13**)**  for the crimes (Lawbreaking) we have committed. He took this real fact (that we are "LawBreakers") and forgave us (Col\_2:13) , an blotted (Col\_2:14) this fact out by the new fact that **His cross provided the way** for us to be "LawKeepers" ..... i.e. justified and sanctified through the New Covenant .... a covenant not based on man's promise to "do good" (Exo\_19:8) but **based on the "better promises**" (Heb\_8:6) that Jesus has already "done good" [paid sins penalty by His own death on the cross, --- paid our penalty of "LawBreaker" Gal\_3:13, Heb\_9:26; Heb\_9:28; Heb\_9:12] and He gifts to us this thing that He has worked out (Rom\_5:15-18, Rom\_6:23, 2Co\_9:15, Eph\_2:8, Eph\_4:7, Heb\_6:4, 1Pe\_4:10). **Furthermore**, if a covenant is ratified (put into legal standing) by the death of the covenant maker (Heb\_9:16-17) and afterwards **can't be changed** (Gal\_3:15) then how could the 4th commandment be "annulled" (speaking in the vernacular of Gal\_3:15) unless Jesus Himself did so before His death..... which obviously He didn't because even in death, He "rested" on the Sabbath and all His associates (men and women) knew nothing of such a change [which Jesus would by Gal\_3:15 have had to make BEFORE His death..... like adding the Communion Service and Foot Washing] and were careful the keep the Sabbath the day after His death. (Paul also knew nothing of a so-called change in the covenant because he kept at least 78 and more Sabbaths -- Act\_18:4; Act\_18:11 compare Act\_25:8). **Thus we see by the actions of the people who were contemporary with Jesus, that the Law isn't what was nailed to the cross** for they kept ALL the law (in the Spirit --- by the New Covenant promise of the Spirit writing that law in their hearts and dwelling within the believer, making him a new creature) including the Sabbath.

**÷as one who sits at the right hand of God**

Col\_3:1, Heb\_8:1, Heb\_12:2, Rev\_12:5, Rev\_22:1; Rev\_22:3, Eph\_2:6, Rev\_3:21, Rev\_7:17, Psa\_103:19, Isa\_66:1, Jer\_17:12, Jer\_22:4, Lam\_5:19, Eze\_10:1, Eze\_43:7, Mat\_5:34, Mat\_19:28, Mat\_25:31, Luk\_1:32, Act\_2:30, Act\_2:33, Act\_7:49, Heb\_1:8

**÷as the one whose enemies (**Rom\_5:10**,** Col\_1:21**,** Col\_2:12**,** 2Ti\_2:11**) die with (or better said: "in him") him at their baptism (**Rom\_6:3-4**,** Rom\_10:3-4**,** Gal\_2:19**,** Rom\_7:9**,** Rom\_9:32**) but are raised to a "life hid with Christ in God (**Col\_3:3**)**

**÷as the one who is our life**

Col\_3:4

**÷as one who will appear again in glory (2nd coming)**

Col\_3:4, 1Jn\_3:2

**÷as the one who "is all, and in all" [context here is that because of Christ there is no dividing wall (**Eph\_2:14-15**) between Jew and Greek, circumcision and uncircumcision, bond or free, Barbarian or Scythian]**

Col\_3:11

**÷as one who forgave "the children of disobedience" (**Col\_3:6-7 **compare** Col\_3:13**) who became "the elect of God" (**Col\_3:12**) as an example for those elect to also be: merciful, kind, humble, meek, longsuffering, forbearing and forgiving -- [even] to those who "have a quarrel" with you -- in short to be loving to them as Christ has loved you**

Col\_3:12-14

**÷as one whose word should "dwell in you richly in all wisdom"**

Col\_3:16 compare Joh\_15:7, 1Jn\_2:5, Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4, Mat\_13:23, Mat\_24:35, Mar\_4:20, Mar\_13:31, Luk\_4:22, Luk\_4:32, Luk\_4:36, Luk\_8:11; Luk\_8:15, Luk\_8:21, Luk\_21:33, Joh\_3:34, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_5:38, Joh\_6:63, Joh\_8:31, Joh\_12:48, Joh\_14:23-24, Joh\_15:3, Joh\_17:8, Joh\_17:14, Joh\_17:20, Act\_17:11, Act\_20:32, Rom\_10:17, Eph\_1:13, Eph\_5:26, Eph\_6:17, 1Th\_2:13, 1Ti\_4:6, 1Ti\_4:12, 1Ti\_6:3, 2Ti\_1:13, 2Ti\_2:15, Tit\_1:9, Heb\_4:12, Jas\_1:21-25, 1Pe\_1:23, 1Pe\_2:2, 1Jn\_2:14, Rev\_12:11, Rev\_3:8; Rev\_3:10, Rev\_20:4

**÷as one whose word may especially include the Psalms**

Col\_3:16

**÷as the one in whose name we are to do everything that we do -- doing it "heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men"**

Col\_3:17; Col\_3:23

**÷as the one in whom even our thanks to the Father goes through**

Col\_3:17

**÷as the one who bequeaths/gives us the promised inheritance**

Col\_3:24

**÷as the one that his people serve**

Col\_3:24, Col\_4:12, Joh\_12:26 compare Mat\_6:24, Luk\_16:13, Luk\_1:74, Luk\_12:43; Luk\_12:47, Luk\_17:10, Luk\_22:26, Joh\_13:16, Joh\_15:20, Joh\_15:15, Joh\_18:36, Act\_2:18, Act\_4:29, Rom\_1:1; Rom\_1:9, Rom\_12:1; Rom\_12:11, Rom\_14:18, 1Co\_7:22-23, Gal\_1:10, Gal\_4:7, Eph\_6:6-7, Php\_1:1, Col\_3:24, Col\_4:12, 1Th\_1:9, 2Ti\_1:3, 2Ti\_2:24, Tit\_1:1, Heb\_9:14, Heb\_12:28, Jas\_1:1, 1Pe\_2:16, 2Pe\_1:1, Jud\_1:1, Rev\_1:1, Rev\_2:19-20, Rev\_7:3; Rev\_7:15, Rev\_15:3, Rev\_19:2; Rev\_19:5 Rev\_22:3, Rev\_22:6

**÷as one who distinguishes right and wrong doling out the proper reward for each with "no respect of persons"**

Col\_3:25, Rom\_2:11, Eph\_6:9, Jas\_2:1-2; Jas\_2:9, 1Pe\_1:17, 2Sa\_14:14, Deu\_1:17, Lev\_19:15, 2Ch\_19:7, Pro\_24:23, Pro\_28:21, Col\_3:6, Rev\_20:11-15, 2Ti\_4:1, 1Ti\_5:21

**÷as one who has a mystery (**Col\_4:3**) which is "Christ in you, the hope of glory" (**Col\_1:27**)**

**÷as one whose "mystery" makes evident a distinction that exists among men: those who are "without" [and by implication: those who are "within"].....[i.e., those who do not have Christ in them (**Col\_1:27**) are the "withouts" and those who do have Christ dwelling in them are the "withins" -- (do a search on the notes in this document on the word "responsible" for a listing of verses showing that God takes the "withouts" and makes of them the "withins")]**

Col\_4:4-5, 1Th\_4:12, 1Th\_5:5; 1Th\_5:8-9, Col\_1:13, Eph\_4:17-24, Rom\_11:20-23, Rom\_10:9-13, Rom\_9:21-26, Rom\_8:14, Rom\_8:6-9, 2Th\_1:8, 2Th\_2:10; 2Th\_2:12, 2Th\_3:2, 1Ti\_5:12-15

**÷as one whose church is in Him**

1Th\_1:1, 1Th\_2:14, 2Th\_1:1

**÷as one who sends both grace, mercy, and peace co-jointly with His Father**

2Ti\_1:1, 1Ti\_1:2, 1Th\_1:1, 2Th\_1:2, Tit\_1:4, Phm\_1:3; Phm\_1:25

**÷as one in whom the Thessalonians put their hope**

1Th\_1:3

**÷as one whose gospel comes to men with power, assurance, and the Holy Ghost**

1Th\_1:5

Other texts dealing with our assurance: Heb\_12:2, Php\_1:6, Heb\_13:5, Php\_4:19, Rom\_8:16; Rom\_8:35; Rom\_8:38-39, Heb\_6:18, Heb\_7:25, Heb\_10:22, 1Jn\_5:13; 1Jn\_5:20, Joh\_14:1-3, Joh\_8:12, Joh\_20:31, 2Ch\_20:17, 1Sa\_12:22, Psa\_130:7, Pro\_3:5-6,Nah\_1:7,Mic\_7:7; Mic\_7:18, Joh\_10:28-29,Isa\_32:17, Heb\_6:11, Heb\_10:22

**÷as one whose word is "sounded out... in every place" by the manifestation [to non-believers and believers alike] of the church's faith[or better said: "my faith"] [in this context, the faith of the Thessalonians] "God-ward"**

1Th\_1:8

**÷as "his Son from heaven"**

1Th\_1:10

**÷as the one who delivers us from the wrath to come**

1Th\_1:10 compare 2Co\_1:10, Gal\_1:4, Col\_1:13, 2Ti\_4:18, Heb\_2:15, 2Pe\_2:9

**÷as one whose church at the 2nd coming will be the "hope, or joy or crown of rejoicing" for [to] those who labored [preached] the gospel to them**

1Th\_2:19-20

**÷as one whose church does not need to be "moved" [dis-established?] concerning their faith**

1Th\_3:2 compare 1Th\_3:5

**÷as one in whom we can "stand fast" in**

1Th\_3:8, 2Th\_2:15, 1Co\_16:13, Php\_1:27

**÷as one who will "make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men"**

1Th\_3:12, Joh\_13:34-35, Joh\_15:12; Joh\_15:17, Rom\_13:8, 1Th\_4:9, 1Pe\_2:22, 1Jn\_3:11, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:7; 1Jn\_4:11-12, 2Jn\_1:5, Rom\_5:5

**÷as one who intercedes and establishes that our "hearts [be] unblameable in holiness before God... at the coming (2nd coming) of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints."**

1Th\_3:13

**÷as one who has given His church "commandments":**

-- abstain from fornication

-- know how to "possess his vessel in sanctification and honor"

-- possess your vessel "not in the lust of concupiscence" even as the godless which know not God"

-- don't defraud "in any manner"

-- be not "unclean" in your interactions among men but holy

-- to love one another

-- study to be quiet, "do your own business, and to work with your own hands"

-- to "walk honestly toward them that are with out

1Th\_4:2-12

**÷as one who avenges when brother defrauds brother.**

1Th\_4:6

**÷as one whom we sleep "in" when we die**

1Th\_4:14; 1Th\_4:16

**÷as one who will at his 2nd coming descend from heaven with "a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God"**

1Th\_4:15-16

**÷as one who at His 2nd coming meets both living and [resurrected] dead "in the air" ["in the clouds"] and not on the ground**

1Th\_4:17

**÷as one who after his 2nd coming will be forever with His Church**

1Th\_4:17 compare Joh\_14:2, Joh\_17:24, Rev\_14:1; Rev\_14:4, 1Th\_5:10

**÷as one whose 2nd coming is referred to as "the day of the Lord" or the "day of Christ"**

1Th\_5:2 compare 2Th\_2:2, Act\_2:20, 2Pe\_3:3-4; 2Pe\_3:9-12, 2Pe\_3:12

do a word search for exact phrase for whole Bible in e-sword (not this document) for "day of the Lord" and read the 26 other times that this term is used.

**÷as one who at the 2nd coming "cometh as a thief in the night"**

1Th\_5:2, 2Pe\_3:10, 1Th\_5:4, Mat\_24:44, Luk\_12:10, Rev\_3:3, Rev\_16:5

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will overtake some people like a thief overtakes the unprepared [see** Joh\_10:8-10**,** Luk\_12:39-40**,** Mat\_24:42-44**] who think everything is "peace and safety" (**1Th\_5:3**) when destruction [the 2nd coming, the thief in the night] is about to fall on them**

1Th\_5:2-6

**÷as Light [by virtue of our "childrenness"]** Eph\_1:5**,** Joh\_1:12**,** 1Jn\_3:1-3

1Th\_5:5, Joh\_12:36, Eph\_5:8........ see also Joh\_1:4-5; Joh\_1:9 and 1Jn\_1:5

**÷as day [by virtue of our "childrenness"** Eph\_1:5**,** Joh\_1:12**,** 1Jn\_3:1-3

1Th\_5:5 compare to 2Pe\_1:19, Rev\_22:16, Mal\_4:2

**÷as one whose children know and do differently than the "Gentiles" for they are aware that they are destined -- "appointed" by the Father "to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ" therefore they 1)put on the breastplate of "faith and love" 2) put on the helmet of "the hope of salvation" 3) they are not spiritually sleeping, but are awake 4) they are watchful and sober that the 2nd coming doesn't overtake them as a surprise**

1Th\_5:2-9

**÷as one who "died for us, that... we should live together with Him"**

1Th\_5:10, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who makes it possible that all men -- in every thing -- can give thanks (this is how the Father wills it)**

1Th\_5:18

**÷as the one who preserves men "blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ"**

1Th\_5:23-24, Jud\_1:24, Heb\_7:25

**÷as one who at his 2nd coming will take vengeance "on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ"**

2Th\_1:8 compare Joh\_17:3, Rom\_1:16, Gal\_1:8, Act\_15:7, Rom\_2:16, Rom\_10:16, Rom\_15:16, 1Co\_15:1, 2Co\_4:3-4, Eph\_1:13, Eph\_3:6, Col\_1:5, Col\_1:23, 1Th\_1:5, 2Ti\_1:10, Heb\_4:2, 1Pe\_4:6, 1Pe\_4:17

**÷as one who at his 2nd coming is "revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire"**

2Th\_1:7-8, Mat\_13:41, Mat\_16:27, Mat\_24:31, Mat\_25:31, Mar\_13:26-27, Mar\_8:38, Rev\_12:7, Mat\_24:30, Luk\_9:26, Luk\_21:27, Rev\_19:12, Rev\_1:7 compare Job\_4:18, Psa\_91:11, Psa\_103:20, Psa\_104:4, Psa\_148:2, Mat\_4:6, Heb\_1:7, Rev\_3:5

**÷as one who punishes those who "obey not the gospel" with "everlasting destruction" from His presence and His power**

2Th\_1:8-9, Mal\_4:1; Mal\_4:3, 2Pe\_3:10-12, Mat\_10:28, 2Th\_2:8, Jer\_4:23-28, Rev\_20:1-15

**÷as on who at his 2nd coming will be "glorified in his saints....[and] .... "admired in all them that believe"**

2Th\_1:10,1Jn\_3:2, Isa\_25:9

**÷as one whose name is glorified in his saints**

2Th\_1:12, compare Joh\_17:10, Mat\_5:16,Php\_1:1, 1Th\_2:20, 2Th\_1:4, 2Th\_1:10, Joh\_13:31, Joh\_14:13, Joh\_15:8, Joh\_16:14, Joh\_17:4, Rom\_4:20, Rom\_8:18, Rom\_9:23, 1Co\_6:20, 1Co\_10:31, 1Co\_15:43, 2Co\_4:15; 2Co\_4:17, 2Co\_7:4, Eph\_1:6; Eph\_1:12; Eph\_1:14, Eph\_3:21, Eph\_5:27, Php\_2:11, Col\_1:27, Col\_3:4, 1Pe\_2:20, 1Pe\_4:11; 1Pe\_4:14; 1Pe\_4:16

**÷as the reason his saints (vs 10) can be glorified**

2Th\_1:12

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will occur after 1) "a falling away" and 2) the man of sin/son of perdition sits in the temple of God as God**

2Th\_2:3-4

**÷as one who destroys at his 2nd coming: "that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming"**

2Th\_2:8

**÷as one who (along with His Father) "comfort[s] your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work"**

2Th\_2:17

**÷as one whose word works among men of faith and is glorified in such men**

2Th\_3:1-2

**÷as faithful**

2Th\_3:3, 2Ti\_2:13, Heb\_2:17, Heb\_3:1-2, Heb\_10:23, Heb\_11:11, 1Pe\_4:19, 1Jn\_1:9, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_3:14, Rev\_21:5

**÷as one who is faithful, [and ] "who shall stablish you and keep you from evil"**

2Th\_3:3

**÷as one who will "direct your hearts into the love of God"**

2Th\_3:5

**÷as one who will direct your hearts into "the patient waiting for Christ"**

2Th\_3:5

**÷as the Lord of peace**

2Th\_3:16

**÷as the name in whom Paul counseled the Thessalonians to "withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us"**

2Th\_3:6

**÷as the one by which Paul rebukes "busybodies" who "would not work" and ate the bread of others' work rather than of their own work -- saying to the "if any would not work, neither should he eat."**

2Th\_3:10-12

**÷as the Lord of peace [who will ] "give you peace always be all means"**

2Th\_3:10-12

**÷as one who will be with us**

2Th\_3:16 compare Mat\_28:20, Rom\_15:33, Rom\_16:20; Rom\_16:24, 1Co\_16:23, 2Co\_13:11, 2Co\_13:14, Php\_4:9; Php\_4:23, 1Th\_5:28, 2Th\_3:18, 2Ti\_4:22, Rev\_22:21, Mat\_1:23, 1Jn\_1:3

**÷as one whose grace is with all [his church]**

2Th\_3:18, Rom\_16:20; Rom\_16:24, 1Co\_16:23, Gal\_6:18, Php\_4:23, 1Th\_5:28, 2Th\_3:18, 1Ti\_1:14, Phm\_1:25, Rev\_22:21

**÷as our Hope**

1Ti\_1:1, 1Pe\_3:15, 1Pe\_1:3, Heb\_6:19-20, Rom\_8:34, Rom\_15:13, 1Jn\_3:3 compare 1Co\_15:19, 2Co\_3:12, Eph\_1:18, Eph\_2:12, Col\_1:5, Col\_1:23; Col\_1:27, 1Th\_1:3, 1Th\_2:19, 1Th\_5:8, 2Th\_2:16, Tit\_3:7, Heb\_3:6, Heb\_6:11; Heb\_6:18-19, Heb\_7:19, 1Pe\_1:21, Psa\_31:24, Psa\_33:18, Psa\_38:15, Psa\_39:7, Psa\_42:5; Psa\_42:11, Psa\_43:5, Psa\_147:11, Pro\_10:28, Jer\_14:8, Jer\_17:7; Jer\_17:13; Jer\_17:17, Lam\_3:24; Lam\_3:26, Joe\_3:16, Zec\_9:12

**÷as one who with His Father gave commandment that Paul be an apostle for Him**

1Ti\_1:1

**÷as the Lawgiver (**1Th\_4:2**,** Col\_3:25**) therefore as one who condemns (**Jas\_2:10**,** Mat\_12:37**,** Mat\_12:41**,** Joh\_3:17-19**,** Joh\_5:24**,** Joh\_8:11**,** Rom\_5:18**,** Rom\_8:1**;** Rom\_8:3**;** Rom\_8:34**,** 1Co\_11:32**,** 2Co\_3:9**,** Jas\_5:9**;** Jas\_5:12**,** 2Pe\_2:6**,** Jud\_1:14**)**

the lawless and disobedient

the ungodly, sinners, the unholy, the profane, murderers

manslayers, whoremongers, them that defile themselves with mankind,

menstealers, liars, perjured persons

1Ti\_1:8-10

For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 2Ti\_3:2-7

**÷as one whose grace is "exceedingly abundant"**

1Ti\_1:14 compare Eph\_3:20, 2Co\_8:9, Rom\_5:20, Rom\_6:1, 2Co\_1:5, 2Co\_9:8,

**÷as one in whom is found faith and love**

1Ti\_1:14

**÷as the one who "came into the world to save sinners"**

1Ti\_1:15, Luk\_19:10, Rom\_5:6-10, Joh\_3:17, 2Pe\_3:9, Rom\_3:19

**÷as the one who uses Paul's story as an example of how longsuffering [with sinners -- even blasphemers, persecutors, and the "chief" sinner] He is to those who turn from that old man (**Rom\_6:6**,** Eph\_4:22**,** Col\_3:9**) and "hereafter believe on him to life everlasting"**

1Ti\_1:16

**÷as one whose children are engaged in a war -- who are counseled to "war a good warfare"**

1Ti\_1:18, 1Ti\_6:12, 2Co\_10:4 compare 2Ti\_2:3-4, Php\_3:13-14, Eph\_6:10-17, 2Ti\_4:7-8, Isa\_54:17, Eph\_6:12, 1Sa\_17:47, 2Ch\_20:15, 2Ti\_4:7, Rev\_12:17, Rev\_13:4; Rev\_13:7, Rev\_17:14

**÷as the one mediator between God and men**

1Ti\_2:5 compare Heb\_8:6, Heb\_9:15, Heb\_12:24

**÷as one who "gave himself a ransom for all"**

1Ti\_2:6, Tit\_2:14, Mat\_20:28, Mar\_10:45 compare Psa\_49:7, Isa\_43:3, Hos\_13:14, Gal\_1:4, Gal\_2:20, Eph\_5:25

**÷as one whose followers ascribe to "the faith which is in Christ Jesus"**

1Ti\_3:13, Gal\_2:20, Rev\_14:12, Act\_3:16, 2Co\_13:5, Gal\_2:16,Gal\_3:23, Eph\_3:13, Eph\_4:13, Php\_3:9, Col\_2:7, Jas\_2:1

**÷as one whose followers hold "the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience" and do no let go of that faith, for if they do, it will make "shipwreck" of that faith.**

1Ti\_3:9 compare 1Ti\_1:19

**÷as one whose life story is the definition of the "mystery of godliness"**

1Ti\_3:16

**÷as God manifest in the flesh**

1Ti\_3:16, Joh\_1:14

**÷as one who is alive, who is God (see vs** 1Ti\_3:16 **for context that "God as used here is Jesus), and who is the "pillar and ground of the truth"**

1Ti\_3:15

**÷as one who has his "ministers"**

1Ti\_4:6, Act\_26:16, Rom\_15:1-33; Rom\_16:1-27, 1Co\_4:1, 2Co\_3:6, 2Co\_4:1, 2Co\_5:18, 2Co\_11:23, Eph\_3:7, Col\_1:7, Col\_1:23, Col\_1:25, Col\_4:17, 1Th\_3:2, 1Ti\_1:12, 1Ti\_4:6 Heb\_1:7, Heb\_1:14, 1Pe\_4:10-11

**÷as the one by which the "living God, who is the Savior of all men, specially of those that believe" (**1Ti\_4:10**) works:**

Rom\_3:22, 2Co\_5:19, Eph\_1:3-10, 1Jn\_5:10-13, Joh\_3:16, 1Co\_15:57, 2Co\_2:14, Col\_1:19-20 compare with 1Ti\_4:10, 1Ti\_2:3, 1Ti\_1:1

**÷as one who speaks "wholesome words"**

1Ti\_6:3

**÷as one whose followers follow after "righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, [and] meekness"**

1Ti\_6:11 compare Gal\_5:22-25, Eph\_5:9, 2Pe\_1:4-8, Col\_3:16, Mat\_7:17, Luk\_6:43-44, Luk\_13:9, Joh\_15:2-8, Joh\_15:16, Rom\_6:22, Rom\_7:4, Col\_1:6, Heb\_12:11, Jas\_3:18

**÷as one whose followers are called unto "eternal life"**

1Ti\_6:12 compare 1Ti\_6:12, Rom\_1:6-7, Rom\_8:28-30, Rom\_9:24, 1Co\_1:2, 1Co\_1:9, 1Co\_1:24, 1Th\_2:12, 1Th\_4:7, 2Th\_2:14, 1Ti\_1:9, Heb\_9:15, 1Pe\_5:10, 2Pe\_1:3, 1Jn\_3:1, Jud\_1:1, Rev\_17:14, Rev\_19:9

**÷as one who before Pilate "witnessed a good confession"**

1Ti\_6:13

**÷as one who will have an "appearing" (2nd coming)**

1Ti\_6:14, 2Ti\_1:10, 2Ti\_4:1; 2Ti\_4:8, Tit\_2:13, 1Pe\_1:7

**÷as the one who reveals who is**

-- the blessed and only Potentate 1Ti\_6:15

-- the King of kings... 1Ti\_6:15, Rev\_17:14, Rev\_19:16

-- the Lord of lords... 1Ti\_6:15, Rev\_17:14, Rev\_19:16

-- "who only hath immortality"....1Ti\_6:16

-- the one "dwelling in light which no man can approach unto... 1Ti\_6:16

-- the one "whom no man hath seen, nor can see".... 1Ti\_6:16

-- the one "to whom be honor and power everlasting"...1Ti\_6:16

**÷as the one in whom is the "promise of life"**

2Ti\_1:1

**÷as one whose testimony we are not to be ashamed of**

2Ti\_1:8

**÷as one whose gospel is associated with afflictions**

2Ti\_1:8, Mat\_10:22, Luk\_6:22, Mar\_13:13, Mat\_24:9, Luk\_21:17, Joh\_3:20, Joh\_15:18-19, Joh\_17:14, 1Jn\_3:13, Mat\_5:10-12, Mat\_5:44, Mat\_23:34, Mar\_10:30, Luk\_21:12, Joh\_15:20, Rom\_12:14, 1Co\_4:12, Gal\_4:29, 2Ti\_3:12, Rev\_12:13, Act\_5:41, Act\_9:16, Rom\_8:17-18, 2Co\_1:5, 2Co\_1:7, Php\_1:29, Php\_3:8, Php\_3:10, 2Ti\_2:12, 2Ti\_3:12, Heb\_13:3, Jas\_5:10, 1Pe\_2:20-24, 1Pe\_3:14, 1Pe\_3:17-18, 1Pe\_4:1; 1Pe\_4:12-13, 1Pe\_4:16, 1Pe\_4:19, 1Pe\_5:10, 1Pe\_1:7

**÷as the receiver on our behalf of God's grace to mankind "before the world began" -- i.e. God saved man by Christ Jesus BEFORE man was created**

2Ti\_1:9, Eph\_1:4-6, 1Pe\_1:20

**÷as one who by his 1st coming revealed the eternal purpose and grace the Father bestowed to save mankind through the sacrifice of His own Son**

2Ti\_1:10

**÷as the one who makes possible our eternal life and immortality through the good news (gospel) of God's gift of Jesus**

2Ti\_1:10 compare Eph\_3:20

**÷as one who "is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day"**

2Ti\_1:12

**÷as one in whom there is faith and love**

2Ti\_1:13

**÷as one in whom we may find "the mercy of the Lord in that day"**

2Ti\_1:18

**÷as the one in whom we may find grace and be strong in that grace**

2Ti\_2:1

**÷as one who has soldiers**

2Ti\_2:3, Phm\_1:2

**÷as one whose soldiers will have to endure "hardness"**

2Ti\_2:3

**÷as one who has chosen us to be his soldiers**

2Ti\_2:4

**÷as one who can give us "understanding in all things"**

2Ti\_2:7

**÷as one in whom there is salvation**

2Ti\_2:10

**÷as one whose salvation brings eternal glory**

2Ti\_2:10

**÷as one whose followers died with him**

2Ti\_2:11

**÷as one whose followers were resurrected with him and live again**

2Ti\_2:11

**÷as one who reigns and will allow his fellow-sufferers to reign with him**

2Ti\_2:12

**÷as one who cannot deny himself -- no matter what mankind does**

2Ti\_2:13

**÷as one that knows "them that are his"**

2Ti\_2:19

**÷as one whose knowledge of who composes his church is the "seal" to the "foundation of God [which] standeth sure"**

2Ti\_2:19

**÷as one whose followers have fled youthful lusts and follow "righteousness, faithfulness, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart"**

2Ti\_2:22 compare 1Ti\_6:11, Rom\_6:13-20, Psa\_119:9, Psa\_40:10, Psa\_89:33, Psa\_92:2, Isa\_11:5, Lam\_3:23, 1Co\_13:1-13, Mar\_9:50, Luk\_1:79, Luk\_2:14, Luk\_10:5, Luk\_12:51, Joh\_14:27, Joh\_16:33, Rom\_2:10, Rom\_5:1, Rom\_8:6, Rom\_10:15, Rom\_14:17, Rom\_14:19, Rom\_15:13, 1Co\_7:15, 1Co\_14:33, 2Co\_13:11, Gal\_5:22, Eph\_4:3, Eph\_6:23, Php\_4:7, Col\_1:20, Col\_3:15, 1Th\_5:13, 2Th\_3:16, Heb\_12:14, Jas\_3:18, 1Pe\_3:11, 2Pe\_1:2, Mat\_5:6, Mat\_6:33, Act\_10:35, Rom\_1:7, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_4:3-6, Rom\_4:11; Rom\_4:13, Rom\_5:17-18, Rom\_9:30, Rom\_10:3-4, Rom\_14:17, 1Co\_1:30, 2Co\_5:21, Gal\_2:21, Gal\_5:5, Eph\_4:24, Eph\_5:9, Eph\_6:14, Php\_1:11, Php\_3:9, 2Ti\_3:16, Tit\_3:5, Heb\_11:7, Heb\_11:33, Heb\_12:11, Jas\_2:23, Jas\_3:18, 1Pe\_2:24, 2Pe\_1:1, 1Jn\_3:7; 1Jn\_3:10, Rev\_19:8

**÷as one whose servants "must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves.... that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil....**

2Ti\_2:24-26 compare 1Th\_4:11, 1Ti\_2:2, 1Pe\_3:4, 1Co\_9:22, Jas\_1:20, Eph\_4:2, Eph\_6:9, Col\_3:13, Mat\_28:19, Mar\_6:34, Mar\_7:7, Act\_5:42, Act\_18:11, Act\_28:31, Rom\_2:21, 1Co\_2:13, 1Co\_12:28-29, Eph\_4:11, Col\_1:28, 1Ti\_3:2, 1Ti\_6:3, 2Ti\_2:2

**÷as one who delivered Paul out of all his persecutions as Antioch, Iconium, Lystra (**Act\_14:19**.... stoned to death?)**

2Ti\_3:11

**÷as one whose people "live godly in Christ"**

2Ti\_3:12

**÷as one who has a 100% rate of persecution among his followers**

2Ti\_3:12

**÷as one whose last day believers are counseled (especially when evil men get worse and worse) to "continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of".... "the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus"**

2Ti\_3:13-15

**÷as the Judge of the living and the dead at His 2nd coming**

2Ti\_4:1

**÷as one who rewards all ["with a crown of righteousness laid up for me" (**2Ti\_4:7-8**)] "that love his appearing" (2nd coming) [all who like Paul have "fought a good fight... finished my course... kept the faith (**2Ti\_4:7-8**) ... who have continued on and held fast (**2Ti\_1:13**,** 2Th\_2:15**) to Biblical truth (compare** 2Ti\_3:14 **and** 2Ti\_4:3-4**)**

2Ti\_4:7-8, 1Pe\_5:4

**÷as one who will "reward" those who do His people "much evil"**

2Ti\_4:14 compare 2Th\_1:6-10, Rev\_19:11-21, 2Th\_2:7-12, Rev\_14:9-11; Rev\_14:15-20, Rev\_6:12-17, Jer\_25:30-33, Rev\_22:12; Rev\_22:15

**÷as one who stood with Paul when everyone else forsook him as he answered Alexander -- who "greatly withstood our words"**

2Ti\_4:14-17

**÷as one who delivered Paul "out of the mouth of the lion" [context: the "protests"[my word, not a Bible word] of Alexander who "greatly withstood our words" (i.e. "the preaching" [of the gospel])**

2Ti\_4:17 compare 2Ti\_4:15

**÷as one of whom Paul said: "And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work [note he was beheaded, therefore Paul must be talking here of an ultimate deliverance into the eternal kingdom and not deliverance from immediate earthly death] and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom"**

2Ti\_4:18

**÷as one to whom Paul ascribed "glory for ever and ever"**

2Ti\_4:18, Rom\_11:36, Gal\_1:5, 1Ti\_1:17, Heb\_13:21

**÷as the one who is "with thy spirit"**

2Ti\_4:22

**÷as "the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ"**

Tit\_2:13 [context: the title is applied to "the glorious appearing of".... i.e, the 2nd coming of "the great God" ]

**÷as the one who redeems us "from all iniquity"**

Tit\_2:14

**÷as the one who purifies "unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works"**

Tit\_2:14

**÷as one whose children will deal with**

gainsayers Tit\_1:9

teachers of the commandments of men Tit\_1:10; Tit\_1:14

those who "withstand"...."the preaching" 2Ti\_4:14-15; 2Ti\_4:17

those who [always? Act\_7:51] resist the truth 2Ti\_3:8

those who look righteous but are not 2Ti\_3:5, Tit\_1:16, 2Co\_11:14-15, Jud\_1:12, Mat\_13:25, Mat\_7:15, Act\_20:29

rejecters of sound [Biblical -- see 2Ti\_3:13-17] doctrine - 2Ti\_4:3

and who in dealing with the above, Paul counsels in Tit\_2:15 to "exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee" [for you speak in the authority of Christ ... words in the [ ] are my words not Paul's words, but I feel is implied by the definition of sound doctrine (Tit\_2:1) being Biblical truth (see 2Ti\_3:13-17, 2Ti\_1:13, Heb\_3:6; Heb\_3:14, 2Ti\_4:3)]

**÷as the one through whom the Father "shed on us abundantly" the following:**

1) His [the Father's] kindness "toward men"

2) His love "toward men"

3) His mercy "toward men"

4) His salvation "toward [to] men"

5) the regeneration [of our hearts and minds] and renewing of the Holy Ghost

6) His grace extended for our justification

7) the hope of eternal life

Tit\_3:4-7

**÷as one whose church is noted for "faith and love"**

Phm\_1:2; Phm\_1:5

**÷as one whose church communicates "effectively" by "the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus"**

Phm\_1:6 compare Gal\_5:22-25 (fruit in you) , 1Ti\_6:11, ...1Co\_6:19-20 (Holy Spirit is in you) , Act\_1:8, Rom\_8:9-10; Rom\_8:15,... Col\_1:27 (Christ is in you) , Joh\_15:5; Joh\_15:7,... Eph\_4:6, (Father is in you) .... 1Jn\_3:14-17 (eternal life abiding in you) , 2Th\_2:13,...1Ti\_4:14 (the gift given you [therefore in you] by the laying on of hands), 1Co\_12:4-11,

**÷as the mouthpiece of the Father**

Heb\_1:2

**÷as the appointed heir of all things**

Heb\_1:2

**÷as the one by whom the Father made the worlds (Creator)**

Heb\_1:2 compare Neh\_9:6, Col\_1:13-17

**÷as "the brightness of his [the Father's] glory"**

Heb\_1:3

**÷as "the express image" of the Father**

Heb\_1:3

**÷as the one who upholds "all things by the word of his power"**

Heb\_1:3 compare Col\_1:17

**÷as one who "by himself purged or sins" [he needed no help from us!]**

Heb\_1:3 compare Heb\_9:22, 2Pe\_1:9, Pro\_16:6

**÷as one "Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they"**

Heb\_1:4

**÷as "my Son, this day have I begotten Thee"**

Heb\_1:5

**÷as the one about who the Father said "I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son"**

Heb\_1:5

**÷as one whom the Father brought into the world**

Heb\_1:6

**÷as one whom the Father said "let all the angels of God worship him"**

Heb\_1:6 compare Rev\_19:10, Rev\_22:9

**÷as one whom the Father distinguishes from the angels: (**Heb\_1:7-8**)**

1) Thy Throne O God is for ever and ever.................(the Father's description of Jesus)

2) Angels are spirits -- flames of fire.........................(the Father's description of angels)

**÷as one with a kingdom -- the scepter of which is eternal and is righteous**

Heb\_1:8, Rev\_1:9 compare Luk\_22:30, Joh\_18:36

**÷as one who "loved righteousness and hated iniquity"**

Heb\_1:9

**÷as one whose God is the Father**

Heb\_1:9

**÷as anointed by the Father**

Heb\_1:9

**÷as one whom the Father addressed as "Lord"**

Heb\_1:10

**÷as one who created the heavens (Creator)**

Heb\_1:10, Neh\_9:6, Col\_1:13-17, Rev\_4:11

**÷as one who will outlive the earth and the heavens**

Heb\_1:11-12 compare Mal\_3:6, Mat\_5:17-18, 2Pe\_3:10-13, Rev\_21:1

**÷as one who is so glorious, so great that He changes the earth and the worlds in the galaxy as if they were a (sweaty?) or old garment**

Heb\_1:10-12

**÷as one to whom the Father asks Him to "sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool"**

Heb\_1:13, Psa\_110:1, Act\_2:34-36, Isa\_66:1, Mat\_5:35, Mat\_22:44, Mar\_12:36, Luk\_20:43, Act\_2:35, Act\_7:49, Heb\_10:13

**÷as one who has earthly enemies**

Heb\_1:13, Psa\_66:1, Heb\_10:13, Mat\_22:44, Mar\_12:36, Luk\_20:43, Act\_2:35

**÷as one who spoke with more authority than angels**

Heb\_2:2-3

**÷as one whose words surely will bring more serious "rewards" to those who go against them --- proportional to the greatness of He who spoke those words**

Heb\_2:2-3

**÷as the captain of our salvation**

Heb\_2:10

**÷as the captain of our salvation whose words were about the "so great salvation" (**Heb\_2:3**) that God has gifted us with in Him**

Heb\_2:3 compare to, Heb\_2:9, 1Jn\_5:10-11, Joh\_3:16, 2Co\_5:19, Gal\_3:13-14, Rom\_7:25 vs Rom\_8:1, Rom\_6:23, Rom\_5:6; Rom\_5:10; Rom\_5:18, Rom\_3:23-24, Rom\_10:9, Joh\_17:3, Joh\_14:6, Act\_4:12, 1Co\_15:22, 2Co\_5:15; 2Co\_5:21, Eph\_2:1-10, Col\_1:26-27, 1Th\_5:9-10, 1Ti\_1:5, Luk\_19:10, 2Ti\_1:9, Eph\_1:3-11, Tit\_2:11; Tit\_2:13-14, Tit\_3:5, Joh\_17:23

**÷as the one to whom the Father has put "in subjection the world to come"**

Heb\_2:5 compare Heb\_2:8-9

**÷as one who tasted death for every man**

Heb\_2:9

**÷as one "for whom are all things, and by whom are all things"**

Heb\_2:10 compare Col\_1:16-17, Rev\_4:11

**÷as the one whose sufferings effected perfection**

Heb\_2:10

**÷as the one who sanctifies us**

Heb\_2:11, Act\_26:18, 1Co\_1:2, 1Co\_1:30, 1Co\_6:11, Eph\_5:26, Heb\_9:13-14, Heb\_10:10; Heb\_10:14; Heb\_10:29, Heb\_13:12

**÷as one who is "not ashamed to call them brethren"**

Heb\_2:11

**÷as one who declares the Father's name to the church**

Heb\_2:12

**÷as one who in the middle of church (his people, not the "church service") sings praises to the Father**

Heb\_2:12

**÷as one who puts His trust in the Father**

Heb\_2:13

**÷as one who is "gifted" children by the Father**

Heb\_2:13 compare Joh\_17:6; Joh\_17:11-12; Joh\_17:24

**÷as the Devil Destroyer**

Heb\_2:14, 1Jn\_3:8

**÷as Deliverer to those in Satanic bondage**

Heb\_2:14-15

**÷as one "made like unto his brethren [in "all things"] that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest.... to make reconciliation for the sins of the people"**

Heb\_2:17

**÷as one who was tempted [in "all points"** Heb\_4:15**] and therefore can "succour them that are tempted"**

Heb\_2:18

**÷as the Apostle of our [the "holy brethren's"** Heb\_3:1**] profession**

Heb\_3:1

**÷as the one who was totally "faithful to him [the Father] that appointed him""**

Heb\_3:2

**÷as one "counted worthy of more glory than Moses" -- like the fact that the builder has more glory than the house which was built**

Heb\_3:3

**÷as the Son of God who is faithful over the house of God ["whose house we are" -- i.e. the church, a part of the "all things" that the Father built** Heb\_3:4**] ] -- something much greater than that which Moses was faithful over [i.e. Moses's house with Moses as a servant]**

Heb\_3:6 compare Heb\_3:3-5

**÷as one who pleads with us to "harden not your hearts"**

Heb\_3:8 compare 1Co\_10:1-6

**÷as one who has "a rest" (**Heb\_3:11**,** Heb\_4:1**) which unbelievers (see notes on the word "responsible".... i.e. do a search on these words in this document and focus on the result that show how God takes those who are "without" and puts them "within" his kingdom) and the unbelieving (see** Heb\_3:19**) cannot enter into**

Heb\_3:11, Heb\_4:3

**÷as the one "tempted" by the ancient people of Israel**

Heb\_3:9, Joh\_8:58, 1Co\_10:1-6

**÷as one who was "grieved" with the generation of ancient Israelites in the wilderness who did not believe that they could take the land of Canaan because of giants in the land**

Heb\_3:10 compare Num\_14:22-38, Psa\_95:7-11

**÷as the living God ..... [the context here is that Israel departed from the living God and all died from the age of 20 years and older -- and that being was Jesus as proved by** 1Co\_10:1-6**,** Joh\_8:58**,** Heb\_4:7-8 **(Jesus spoke "in David", Jesus had not given the Israelites rest in ancient times...)**

Heb\_3:12-14

**÷as one capable of wrath**

Heb\_3:11, Rev\_19:11-15, Heb\_4:3, Rev\_6:16, 2Th\_1:7-10

**÷as one in whom his church is made "partakers" with -- if we daily "harden not your hearts"** Heb\_3:7-8 **compare** Heb\_3:13 **-- and if we "hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end"**

Heb\_3:14

**÷as one whose believers should fear to fall short of entering into His promised rest**

Heb\_4:1

**÷as the Subject of the Gospel preached to both Old Testament and New Testament Jews -- a preaching that will do no person any good unless that person mixes the hearing thereof with his own faith**

Heb\_4:2

**÷as one who finished "the works" (that made the "the rest" possible) before the foundation of the world was laid**

Heb\_4:3

**÷as the avenue (**Rom\_3:22-26**,** 1Jn\_5:10-12**) by which believers (**Heb\_4:3**,** Gal\_3:7-14**) can enter into the rest (you may want to search in this document on the word "responsible" for the list of texts describing how those "without" can become those "within" the kingdom)**

Heb\_4:3 compare Heb\_4:9

**÷as one whose rest cannot be entered into when professed followers follow "unbelief"**

Heb\_4:6

**÷as Jesus who spoke "in David" (**Psa\_95:7-11)

Heb\_4:7-8

**÷as one who spoke about the Sabbath day (**Heb\_4:4**) and another day called "Today"**

Heb\_4:8

**÷as one who did not (**Heb\_4:8**) give them rest in the Sabbath day but will give rest in the "Today" [by which** Heb\_3:13 **means every day of your life] WHEN you [become] "ceased from his own works" [to make you righteous --** Rom\_10:1-13**,** Rom\_11:32 **compare** Rom\_3:22-23**] "as God did from his" [hence the speaking of the 7th day: the analogy is that on the 7th day God rested, so in "Today" we rest from our righteousness and be a "partaker" (**Heb\_3:14**) with Christ in the righteousness that He has worked out for us -- "The Lord our Righteousness" (**Jer\_23:6**) -- see also** Rom\_3:22-26**,** Php\_3:9**,** Rom\_4:3**;** Rom\_4:5-6**;** Rom\_4:11**;** Rom\_4:13**;** Rom\_4:22**,** Rom\_5:17-18**;** Rom\_5:21Rom\_9:29-31**,** Rom\_10:3-6**;** Rom\_10:10**,** 1Co\_1:30**,** 2Co\_3:9**,** 2Co\_5:21**,** Gal\_2:21**,** Php\_1:11**,** Tit\_3:5**,** Heb\_11:7**,** 2Pe\_1:1**,** Rev\_19:8**]**

**÷as one who is [see** Joh\_1:1**,** Rev\_19:13**] alive**

Heb\_4:12

**÷as one who is [see** Joh\_1:1**,** Rev\_19:13**] powerful**

Heb\_4:12, Rev\_5:12-13, Rev\_12:10

**÷as one who is "sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart"**

Heb\_4:12

**÷as one who sees every creature and all they do -- "all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do"**

Heb\_4:13, 1Pe\_3:12, 2Ch\_16:9, Zec\_4:10, Ecc\_12:14, Dan\_2:22, Psa\_139:12

**÷as our great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God**

Heb\_4:14

**÷as a high priest that CAN be touched with the feeling of our infirmities**

Heb\_4:15

**÷as a high priest who was "in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin"**

Heb\_4:15

**÷as one whose throne is made of [or better said, "all about" -- my words, not the Bible's-- ] grace**

Heb\_4:16

**÷as one whose followers are counseled to "come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need"**

Heb\_4:16

**÷as a high priest not "taken from among men" but "who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also [has taken our infirmities -- see** Heb\_2:17-18**] is compassed with infirmity"**

Heb\_5:1-2

**÷as one called of God to be made High Priest**

Heb\_5:4-6; Heb\_5:9,Heb\_6:20, Heb\_8:1-13, Heb\_7:26

**÷as an eternal High Priest**

Heb\_5:6 compare Heb\_6:20, Heb\_7:17

**÷as our High Priest after the order of Melchisedec**

Heb\_5:6; Heb\_5:9 compare Heb\_6:20, Heb\_7:1-17

**÷as one whom the Father heard the prayer to take away the cup, but answered with a "No", teaching Him ("in the days of his flesh"** Heb\_5:7**) "obedience by**

Heb\_5:7-8

**÷as one "made perfect" [by the things that He suffered?]["as pertaining to the conscience"** Heb\_9:9**] he became the author of eternal salvation unto all that obey him"**

Heb\_5:8

**÷as the Author of eternal salvation "unto all that obey him" [see balancing concept: (search "ceased from his own works" in this document)]**

Heb\_5:8

**÷as one whom Paul had much more to talk about with his audience [readers of the book of Hebrews] but they were "dull of hearing" and had not excercised their powers of discernment between good and evil, therefore they were babes, and "unskilful in the word of righteousness", and were in need of re-learning the "first principles of the oracles of God."**

Heb\_5:11-14

**÷as one who can be crucified "afresh" when His followers [those who "have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost"] "fall away"**

Heb\_6:4-6

**÷as our Forerunner**

Heb\_6:20

**÷as one who made possible that hope which was "set before us" [**Eph\_1:1-14**,** Col\_1:27**,** Col\_1:5**;** Col\_1:13-14**,** Rom\_3:19-26**,** Rom\_9:25**,** Eph\_2:12-13**,** Joh\_3:16-17**,** Joh\_1:12**,** Rom\_9:8**;** Rom\_9:11**,**Eph\_2:8-10**,**Rom\_8:14**,** Rom\_15:8-13**] which is "an anchor of the soul"**

Heb\_6:19

**÷as "another priest" in the "similitude" of Melchisedec" .... "who was made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life"**

Heb\_7:15-16

**÷as one who brought in a "better hope" -- i.e. a hope which COULD make things perfect (something which the law could NOT do] and a "better testament" (**Heb\_7:22**) [than the law of the Aaronic priesthood]**

Heb\_7:19

**÷as the one "by the which we draw nigh to God"**

Heb\_7:19 compare Jas\_4:8, Isa\_57:15, Deu\_30:14-20

**÷as one "made a surety of a better testament"**

Heb\_7:22, Mat\_26:28, Mar\_14:24, Luk\_22:10, 1Co\_11:25, 2Co\_3:6, Heb\_9:15, 2Co\_3:14

**÷as one who lives forever**

Heb\_7:23-24, compare Heb\_7:16 and Heb\_7:25; Heb\_7:28

**÷as one who will remain a High Priest throughout eternity**

Heb\_7:24

**÷as one who "is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them"**

Heb\_7:25

**÷as Holy**

Heb\_7:26, Rev\_3:7, Mar\_1:24, Luk\_1:35, Luk\_4:34, Act\_2:27, Act\_3:14, Act\_4:27; Act\_4:30, 1Pe\_1:15-16, 1Jn\_2:20, Rev\_4:8, Rev\_6:10, Rev\_15:4

**÷as Harmless**

Heb\_7:26

**÷as Undefiled**

Heb\_7:26

**÷as separate from sinners**

Heb\_7:26

**÷as one "made higher than the heavens"**

Heb\_7:26

**÷as one who only needed to offer up himself as a sacrifice ONE time (once)**

Heb\_7:27, 1Pe\_3:18, Rom\_6:9-10, Heb\_7:27, Heb\_10:10, Heb\_9:12, Heb\_9:25-28

**÷as one who's priesthood was established by the oath of the Father**

Heb\_7:28 compare Heb\_6:16-20

**÷as a minister of the [heavenly] sanctuary**

Heb\_8:2 compare Heb\_5:1, Heb\_6:18-20, Heb\_8:3, Heb\_9:11, Heb\_9:25-26, Heb\_10:21

**÷as a minister of the "true tabernacle" which was not pitched by humans but by "the Lord"**

Heb\_8:2 compare Heb\_9:11

**÷as mediator "of a better covenant [a "new covenant"** Heb\_8:8**] [the new testament** Heb\_9:15**] upon better promises" [context is comparing to the first covenant with the earthly sanctuary and the faultiness of that first covenant]**

Heb\_8:6-7

**÷as mediator of how God "will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people" .... "all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more".**

Heb\_8:10-12

**÷as the High Priest of "good things to come"**

Heb\_9:11

**÷as one who can make us "perfect, as pertaining to the conscience"**

Heb\_9:11 compare Heb\_9:9

**÷as one who enters the Most Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary, with blood -- His own blood -- [thus] "having obtained eternal redemption for us"**

Heb\_9:11-12

**÷as one whose blood is the blood of the new covenant -- whereas the blood of animals "sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh" [first covenant -- see** Heb\_9:1**;** Heb\_9:7**].--...... the "blood of the new testament [**1Co\_11:25**] will [via the Holy Spirit] "purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God."**

Heb\_9:12-15 compare Heb\_4:10, Eph\_2:10, Eph\_5:9, Gal\_5:19-25, Jas\_2:14-26, Zec\_4:6, 2Co\_3:3, Rom\_8:2-5, Gal\_2:20, Tit\_2:14, 1Pe\_2:9, Eph\_2:4-5, 2Co\_5:17, 2Co\_3:18, Rom\_12:2, Eph\_3:16; Eph\_3:20, Rom\_4:21, 2Ti\_1:12, Joh\_14:12, Rom\_9:32, Rom\_11:6, Rom\_13:12, Gal\_3:2, 1Ti\_6:18, 2Ti\_1:9, 2Ti\_3:17, Tit\_2:7, Tit\_3:8, Heb\_6:1, Heb\_10:24

**÷as one whose death redeemed "the transgressions that were under the first covenant"**

Heb\_9:15

**÷as one whose death guarantees the "eternal inheritance" for those who were called under the first covenant**

Heb\_9:15

**÷as the supplier of the "better sacrifices" -- the better blood -- capable of cleansing the heavenly sanctuary**

Heb\_9:18-28

**÷as one who has entered "into the holy places" of the heavenly sanctuary "now to appear in the presence of God for us"**

Heb\_9:24

**÷as one who puts "away sin by the sacrifice of himself"**

Heb\_9:26

**÷as one who DOES NOT "offer himself often" "but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself"**

Heb\_9:26

**÷as one whose sacrifice was "offered to bear the sins of many"**

Heb\_9:28, Rom\_5:14-21

**÷as one who will "appear the 2nd time" (2nd coming) "without sin unto salvation" ... "unto them that look for him"**

Heb\_9:28 compare Isa\_25:9

**÷as one who came to do the will of God**

Heb\_10:7, Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:30, Joh\_6:38, Joh\_6:40, Gal\_1:4

**÷as one whose blood takes away sins**

Heb\_10:4 and by implication compare Heb\_10:11-12 see also Heb\_9:15, Joh\_1:29

**÷as one who took away the first covenant in order to establish the 2nd (new) covenant**

Heb\_9:28 compare Heb\_9:15, Joh\_1:29, 2Co\_3:3-18, do a search this document on the word "covenant"

**÷as one through whose sacrifice ("once for all") we are sanctified**

Heb\_10:10 compare Heb\_10:29

**÷as one who by his sacrifice "hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified"**

Heb\_10:14

**÷as one who "will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more?**

Heb\_10:16-17 compare 2Co\_3:3, Eze\_36:26, Jer\_31:33-34, Isa\_57:15, Eze\_11:19, Php\_1:21, Rom\_7:22, Rom\_12:2, Col\_1:9, 1Pe\_3:4, Gal\_6:15, 2Co\_5:17, Eph\_3:16, Eph\_4:23-24, Psa\_51:6, Psa\_101:2-3

**÷as one whose shed blood allows us "to enter into the holiest".... "with boldness"**

Heb\_10:19

**÷as one who made "a new and living way" [i.e. by virtue of his shed blood, -- "the new testament in my blood" (**1Co\_11:25**) by which we can "with boldness" "enter into the holiest"**

Heb\_10:20 compare Heb\_10:19, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one who is faithful that promised**

Heb\_10:23

**÷as one whose singular sacrifice [ just once** Heb\_9:25-26**;** Heb\_9:12**,** Heb\_10:10**;** Heb\_10:12**] provides a continual sacrifice [compare** Heb\_10:26 **"remaineth" with** Heb\_10:1 **"continually" with** Heb\_7:25 **"ever"] on our behalf to make us perfect [**Heb\_10:14**,** Heb\_9:9**,** Heb\_5:9**] and to put his law in our hearts [**Heb\_10:16**] that we might live by the Spirit [**Heb\_9:14**,** Rom\_8:1-16**]**

**÷as one who dishes out just "rewards"**

Heb\_10:30 compare Mat\_16:27, 2Ti\_4:14, Heb\_11:6, Rev\_22:12

**÷as the living God**

Heb\_10:30-31 compare 1Ti\_4:10

**÷as on who provides for us in heaven "a better and an enduring substance"**

Heb\_10:34

**÷as he that shall come (2nd coming)**

Heb\_10:37

**÷as one whose followers -- "the just" -- live by faith and who believe "to the saving of the soul"**

Heb\_10:38 compare Heb\_10:39

**÷as the one who framed the world**

Heb\_11:3 compare Heb\_1:10, Joh\_1:1, Col\_1:16-17, Rev\_4:11, Gen\_1:1; Gen\_1:26, Exo\_20:11, 2Pe\_3:5; 2Pe\_3:7, Psa\_33:6; Psa\_33:9

**÷as one who consecrated for us a "new and living way" (**Heb\_10:20**) [which is] "the righteousness which is by faith" [**Heb\_11:7**,** Heb\_11:6**,** Heb\_10:38**,** Rom\_1:17**,** Heb\_4:2**,** Heb\_3:19**,** Rom\_4:9**;** Rom\_4:11**;** Rom\_4:13-14**;** Rom\_4:16**,** 1Co\_3:9**,** Rom\_3:21-26**,** Rom\_8:4-16**,** Joh\_17:3**,** Eph\_2:8**,** Gal\_2:20**,** Gal\_3:11-12**,** Gal\_3:7-8**;** Gal\_3:14**,** 1Jn\_3:23-24**,** 1Jn\_4:15**,** Rom\_10:9-13**,** Rom\_11:20**,** 1Jn\_5:10-12**,** Heb\_11:33-40**]**

**÷as one who had old testament men and women who acted/lived by the faith which is necessary in the new covenant [which is based in the cross--** Heb\_10:19-20**,** Col\_2:14**,** 1Co\_3:14**;** 1Co\_3:8-9**][also known as the gospel..... the everlasting gospel..... (which existed before man did)...]**

Heb\_11:1-40 compare Rev\_14:6, Eph\_1:4, Mat\_25:34, Heb\_4:3, 1Pe\_1:20, Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8, Gal\_3:8, 1Pe\_3:19, Heb\_11:13

**÷as one who Sara judged to be "faithful"**

Heb\_11:11

**÷as one whom Moses esteemed that "the reproach of Christ" [was] "greater riches than the treasures in Egypt"**

Heb\_11:26

**÷as invisible**

Heb\_11:26 compare Heb\_11:27

**÷as one who has set a race before us to run**

Heb\_12:1,1Co\_9:24-27

**÷as Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith**

Heb\_12:2

**÷as one who was aware of "the joy that was set before him" and therefore he endured the cross -- "despising the shame"**

Heb\_12:2

**÷as one who endured "such contradiction of sinners against himself" [context is the cross]**

Heb\_12:3

**÷as one who strove against sin -- to the shedding of His very life in that striving!**

Heb\_12:4

**÷as Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant**

Heb\_12:24 compare 1Ti\_2:5, Heb\_8:6, Heb\_9:15

**÷as one through who we receive "a kingdom which cannot be moved"**

Heb\_12:28

**÷as one who "will never leave thee, nor forsake thee"**

Heb\_13:5 compare Mat\_28:20, Psa\_94:14, [ note about discipline: Jer\_23:39, Jer\_44:11 compare Heb\_12:7-13, Rom\_11:15-24; Rom\_11:32, 1Pe\_4:12] [ note about the face of God: search this document for the word "face"]

**÷as "my helper" [therefore?] "I will not fear what man shall do unto me"**

Heb\_13:6 compare Psa\_56:3, Mat\_10:28, Luk\_12:4, Mat\_10:31, Luk\_12:7; Luk\_12:32, Rom\_8:15, Php\_1:14, 2Ti\_1:7, 1Jn\_4:18, Rev\_2:10

**÷as Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and for ever"**

Heb\_13:8, Mal\_3:6

**÷as one who sanctifies "the people with his own blood"**

Heb\_13:12

**÷as one who suffered "without [outside of] the gate"**

Heb\_13:12

**÷as one "by him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually.... giving thanks to his name"**

Heb\_13:15

**÷as one ["by him" we offer up the God pleasing sacrifices of] "to do good" and "to communicate" (**Heb\_13:16**) [context: Jesus' blood is brought into the heavenly sanctuary that we might be forgiven our sins and sanctified, but Jesus' body was "burned without the camp"(**Heb\_13:11**) (the anti-type of the animal sacrifices --** Heb\_13:12 **says he "suffered without the gate") and we are to "go forth" to that place outside the gate and offer sacrifices that will please God: 1) praise to God, 2) giving thanks to his name, 3) doing good, 4) forgetting not "to communicate [the gospel?]**

Heb\_13:15-16

**÷as "that great shepherd of the sheep"**

Heb\_13:20 compare Psa\_23:1, Isa\_40:11, Jer\_31:10, Eze\_34:10; Eze\_34:12, Zec\_10:3, .... Zec\_13:7, Mat\_26:31, Mar\_14:27, .... Mat\_9:36, Mat\_25:32, Mar\_6:34, Joh\_10:2, Joh\_10:11; Joh\_10:14; Joh\_10:16

**÷as one whose blood established an "everlasting covenant"**

Heb\_13:20, compare Heb\_9:15, Gen\_9:16, Gen\_17:7 (Gen\_17:3), Gen\_17:19, (Lev\_24:8), 1Ch\_16:15-18, Psa\_105:8-11, Isa\_24:5, Isa\_55:3, Isa\_61:8, Jer\_32:40, Eze\_16:60, Eze\_37:26, Rev\_14:6, Rev\_13:8, Mat\_13:35, Mat\_25:34, Eph\_1:4, 1Pe\_1:20, Rev\_17:8

**÷as one through whom the Father works to "make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight"**

Heb\_13:21 compare Php\_2:12-13, Rom\_12:2, Col\_1:29, 2Co\_3:18, 2Co\_9:8, Php\_1:6, Col\_1:10, 2Ti\_2:21, Tit\_3:1, Mat\_5:16, Eph\_2:10, 1Ti\_6:18, 2Ti\_3:17, Tit\_2:7; Tit\_2:14, Tit\_3:8, Tit\_3:14, Heb\_10:24, 1Pe\_2:12

**÷as having a servant named James**

Jas\_1:1

**÷as one whose Father "giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not"**

Jas\_1:5

**÷as one who gives wisdom when we ask in faith without wavering**

Jas\_1:5; Jas\_1:7

**÷as one who promised (to those that love him) a crown of life**

Jas\_1:12, 1Pe\_5:4, 1Jn\_2:25 compare Jas\_2:5, Rev\_2:10; 1Jn\_2:28, Joh\_14:1-3, Rev\_3:11, 1Pe\_5:4, 2Ti\_4:8, 1Co\_9:25, Joh\_3:15-16, Mat\_19:29, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_4:14, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:27, Joh\_6:40, Joh\_6:47, Act\_13:46, Rom\_6:22, Mat\_25:46, Joh\_4:36, Joh\_12:25, Joh\_17:2-3, Mar\_10:30, Joh\_5:39, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_10:28, Act\_13:48, Rom\_2:7, Rom\_5:21, Rom\_6:23, 1Ti\_6:12, 1Ti\_6:19, Tit\_1:2, Tit\_3:7, 1Jn\_1:2, 1Jn\_5:11-13, 1Jn\_5:20, Jud\_1:21

**÷as one whose Father 1) sends from above "every good gift and every perfect gift", 2) has "no variableness, neither shadow of turning", 3) is the Father of lights, 4) willed that Jesus' followers would be "a kind of firstfruits of his creatures", 5) willed that we be born "with the word of truth"**

Jas\_1:17-18, compare Mat\_7:11, Luk\_11:13, Joh\_4:10, Act\_2:38, Act\_8:20, Act\_10:45, Act\_11:17, Rom\_5:15-18, Rom\_6:23, Rom\_11:29, Rom\_12:6, 1Co\_1:7, 1Co\_7:7, 1Co\_12:1-31, 2Co\_9:15, Eph\_2:8, Eph\_3:7, Eph\_4:7-8, 1Ti\_4:14, 2Ti\_1:6, Heb\_2:4, Heb\_6:4, 1Pe\_4:10

**÷as one whose word when grafted into your very being "is able to save your souls"**

Jas\_1:21-22 compare Joh\_1:1, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_6:63, Joh\_5:39-40, Rom\_10:17, 1Pe\_1:23, Joh\_15:7, Joh\_1:14, Joh\_15:1-12, Psa\_119:105, Joh\_14:6, 2Ti\_3:15-17, Rom\_12:2, Rom\_10:17, Jas\_2:19-20, Joh\_3:3, Rom\_8:1-16, 2Co\_3:3; 2Co\_3:6, Mat\_7:24-27, Jas\_1:23-25, Gal\_5:22-25, 1Jn\_3:3-4, Jas\_1:14-15, 1Jn\_2:1-2, 1Jn\_1:7-9

**÷as the Lord of glory**

Jas\_2:1, 1Co\_2:8

**÷as one whose faith we may have**

Jas\_2:1 compare Rom\_3:22, Gal\_2:16; Gal\_2:20, Php\_3:9, Rev\_14:12

**÷as one whose followers may be "poor of this world [and] rich in faith"**

Jas\_2:5 compare Eph\_1:4, Jas\_1:18, Joh\_3:16

**÷as one who has "that worthy name by the which ye are called"**

Jas\_2:7 compare 2Ch\_7:14

**÷as one who gave "the royal law" (also called the "law of liberty** Jas\_2:12**,** Jas\_1:25**)**

Jas\_2:8 compare Joh\_13:34-35, Joh\_15:12, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_4:12; 1Jn\_4:7, 2Jn\_1:5, 1Jn\_2:7-8, 1Jn\_3:11, Mat\_22:36-39, Jas\_2:10

**÷as one whose faith (which his followers have:** Jas\_2:1**) is a faith that works -- i.e. has works -- because all faith "without works, is dead"** Jas\_2:26 **compare** Jas\_2:17**;** Jas\_2:20**;** Jas\_2:14**,** Gal\_2:20**,** Eph\_2:10**,** Gal\_5:19**;** Gal\_5:22**,** Jas\_3:13**;** Jas\_3:17-18

**÷as one who was not "a friend of the world" [although he came to save all people of the world** Luk\_19:10**,** Joh\_3:16-17**,** Rom\_5:18**,** Rom\_3:19**;** Rom\_3:22-23**;** Rom\_3:25**,** Rom\_11:26**;** Rom\_11:32-33**,** Rom\_10:13**,** Gal\_3:14**,** Col\_1:27**,** Eph\_2:11-18**,** Eph\_2:4-6**,** Rom\_5:6-12**;** Rom\_5:15**,** Rom\_4:13-14**;** Rom\_4:9**,** 2Co\_5:17-19**]**

Jas\_4:4

**÷as one who will lift up the humble**

Jas\_4:10, Mat\_23:12, 1Pe\_5:5-6, Isa\_57:15, 2Ch\_7:14, 2Ch\_34:27, Job\_22:29, Pro\_29:23, Mat\_18:4, Jas\_4:6

**÷as the "Lord of Sabaoth"**

Jas\_5:4, Mat\_12:8, Mar\_2:28, Luk\_6:5, Isa\_58:13, Rev\_1:10

**÷as one who is coming (2nd coming) and of whom we are to "be patient therefore unto the coming of the Lord" [context: in the midst of a world where men heap up treasures and lie in luxury and "the just" are "condemned and killed"]**

Jas\_5:7

**÷as one whose coming (2nd coming) "draweth nigh" and therefore we should be "patient; stablish your hearts"**

Jas\_5:8, Rom\_13:11

**÷as one in whose name the prophets spoke**

Jas\_5:10

**÷as the who dealt (spoke) with Job in the Old Testament**

Jas\_5:11

**÷as one "very pitiful and of tender mercy"**

Jas\_5:11

**÷as one who will save the sick in answer to "the prayer of faith" and the "anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord"**

Jas\_5:14-15

**÷as one whose sprinkled blood is of importance to our salvation**

1Pe\_1:2

**÷as one whose Father elected us by His foreknowledge, and whose Spirit sanctifies us "unto obedience"**

1Pe\_1:2, Eph\_1:5-6; Eph\_1:11, Rom\_8:29-30

**÷as one whose Father has "abundant mercy"**

1Pe\_1:3, Eph\_2:4, Exo\_20:6, Exo\_33:19, Exo\_34:7, Num\_14:18--19, Deu\_5:10, Deu\_7:9, 1Ch\_16:34, Neh\_13:22, Psa\_5:7, Psa\_13:5, Psa\_23:6, Psa\_25:10, Psa\_32:10, Psa\_33:18; Psa\_33:22, Psa\_36:5, Psa\_51:1, Psa\_57:10, Psa\_85:10, Psa\_86:5; Psa\_86:13; Psa\_86:15, Psa\_100:5, Psa\_103:8, Psa\_103:11; Psa\_103:17, Psa\_108:4, Psa\_119:64, Psa\_130:7, Psa\_145:8; Psa\_145:11, Pro\_28:13, 1Jn\_1:9, Isa\_54:8; Isa\_54:10, Isa\_55:7, Dan\_9:4, Hos\_2:23, 1Pe\_2:10, Mic\_7:18, Luk\_1:78, Rom\_9:16, Rom\_11:32, Tit\_3:5, Heb\_4:16, Jas\_5:11, 1Pe\_1:3

**÷as one whose Father has "begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead"**

1Pe\_1:3 compare 1Jn\_3:3, Rom\_3:23-26, Rom\_5:2-5, Rom\_15:4; Rom\_15:13, 1Co\_9:10, Gal\_5:5, Eph\_1:18, Eph\_2:12, Col\_1:5, Col\_1:23; Col\_1:27, 1Th\_5:8, 2Th\_2:16, 1Ti\_1:1-2, Tit\_2:13, Tit\_3:7, Heb\_3:6, Heb\_6:18-19, Heb\_7:10, 1Pe\_1:13, 1Pe\_3:15

**÷as one whose Father gave us hope of "an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you"**

1Pe\_1:4 compare Act\_26:18, Gal\_3:18, Eph\_1:11-18, Heb\_9:15, Joh\_14:1-3, Mat\_6:19-20, 1Co\_2:9, 1Co\_15:52, 1Pe\_5:4

**÷as one whose children "are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time"**

1Pe\_1:5, Psa\_121:1-8 compare Rom\_1:16, 1Co\_1:18, 1Co\_1:24, 1Co\_2:5, 2Co\_6:7, 2Co\_13:4

**÷as one who at his 2nd coming will save his people of faith [faith severely tried as in "tried with fire"** 1Pe\_1:7**] and which faith "might be found unto praise and honor and glory" at that time**

1Pe\_1:6-7; 1Pe\_1:9

**÷as one whose children [who by faith (since they can't see him) love him and have "joy unspeakable" because they are "believing"] will receive "the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls"**

1Pe\_1:8-9

**÷as one whose Spirit inspired Old Testament prophets**

1Pe\_1:11

**÷as one whose sufferings were written about by Old Testament prophets**

1Pe\_1:11, Isa\_53:1-12, Gen\_3:15

**÷as one who brings at "the revelation of Jesus Christ" (2nd coming) a grace ....**1Pe\_1:13 **... and that grace "multiplied"**

1Pe\_1:2

**÷as one whose children (**1Pe\_1:14**) are counseled to possess "a lively hope" (I interpret that as a hope that is alive -- youthful, strong, and alive) and a "hope to the end" (**1Pe\_1:13**) by "gird[ing] up the loins of your mind" (**1Pe\_1:13**) and "believing" (**1Pe\_1:8**) in the living Christ who was raised from the dead (**1Pe\_1:3**)**

**÷as holy**

1Pe\_1:16 compare Lev\_11:44, 1Co\_10:1-4, Luk\_1:35; Luk\_1:49, Luk\_4:34, Act\_2:27, Act\_3:14, Act\_4:27; Act\_4:30, Act\_13:35, Heb\_7:26, 1Jn\_2:20, Rev\_3:7, Rev\_4:8, Rev\_6:10, Rev\_15:4)

**÷as one who calls us to be holy as He is holy**

1Pe\_1:15-16, Mat\_5:48 compare Rom\_11:16, Rom\_12:1, 1Co\_3:17, 1Co\_6:19, Eph\_1:4, Eph\_5:27, Col\_1:22, Col\_3:12, 1Th\_5:27, 1Ti\_2:8, 2Ti\_1:9, Tit\_1:8, Tit\_3:5, Heb\_3:1, 1Pe\_2:5; 1Pe\_2:9, 1Pe\_3:5, 2Pe\_3:11,Rev\_3:7, Rev\_18:20, Rev\_20:6, Rev\_22:6, Rev\_22:11

**÷as one who calls us to be holy in "all manner of conversation" i.e. how we conduct our lives)**

1Pe\_1:15-16

**÷as one whose "Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work"**

1Pe\_1:17 compare Rom\_2:11, Eph\_6:9, Col\_3:25

**÷as one whose blood redeems us**

1Pe\_1:18-19, Heb\_9:15, Isa\_47:4, Isa\_50:2, Isa\_52:3, Isa\_62:12, Gal\_3:13, Tit\_2:14, Rev\_5:9

**÷as the Anti-typical lamb of sacrifice**

1Pe\_1:19, 1Co\_5:7, Joh\_1:29; Joh\_1:36, Exo\_12:5, Mat\_26:2, Heb\_9:14

**÷as one who was "manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory"**

1Pe\_1:20-21

**÷as one whose children's faith is "in God"**

1Pe\_1:21

**÷as one whose children's hope is "in God"**

1Pe\_1:21

**÷as one whose children obey "the truth through the Spirit"**

1Pe\_1:22 compare Act\_5:32, Rom\_8:2-16, Gal\_3:1-14

**÷as one whose children have obedience to the truth through the Spirit which leads to "unfeigned love of the brethren" and who are counseled to "love one another with a pure heart fervently"**

1Pe\_1:22

**÷as one whose children are "born again" of incorruptible seed ("which is Christ"** Gal\_3:16**) "by the word of God" (compare** Joh\_1:1**) which liveth (**Rev\_1:18**) and abideth forever"**

1Pe\_1:23; 1Pe\_1:25 compare Joh\_3:3, 1Jn\_5:4-5, compare Heb\_4:12-14, Jas\_1:21, Joh\_15:1-10, Rom\_10:17, Joh\_17:3, 1Pe\_1:9, 1Jn\_5:10-12, Rom\_10:4, Rom\_11:23-24, 1Th\_2:13, 2Ti\_2:9, 2Ti\_3:15-17, Heb\_6:5, Heb\_4:12, Act\_20:32, Rom\_15:4, 1Co\_10:11, 2Pe\_1:19-21

**÷as one whose word "endureth for ever"**

1Pe\_1:23-25

**÷as gracious**

1Pe\_2:3 compare Exo\_22:27, Exo\_33:19, Exo\_34:6, 2Ch\_30:9, Neh\_9:17; Neh\_9:31, Psa\_86:15, Psa\_103:8, Psa\_111:4, Psa\_112:4, Psa\_116:5, Psa\_145:8, Isa\_30:19, Joe\_2:13, Amo\_5:15, Joh\_4:2, Luk\_4:22

**÷as a living stone**

1Pe\_2:4 compare Mat\_21:42-44, Mar\_12:10, Luk\_20:17-18, Act\_4:11, Eph\_2:20, 1Pe\_2:6-8

**÷as a living stone "disallowed indeed of men"**

1Pe\_2:4

**÷as a living stone, chosen of God, and precious**

1Pe\_2:4

**÷as one who makes our spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God**

1Pe\_2:5

**÷as a chief cornerstone that is "precious"**

1Pe\_2:6

**÷as a chief cornerstone that is "elect"**

1Pe\_2:6

**÷as a chief cornerstone laid in Sion by God**

1Pe\_2:6

**÷as one when/for people who believe on him -- they "shall not be confounded"**

1Pe\_2:6

**÷as the stone which the builders disallowed**

1Pe\_2:7

**÷as the "head of the corner" (cornerstone)**

1Pe\_2:7, Mat\_21:42, Mar\_12:10, Luk\_20:17, Act\_4:11

**÷as one who is precious to those who believe in him**

1Pe\_1:6-7

**÷as a "stone of stumbling" to those who won't believe**

1Pe\_2:8, Isa\_8:14-15, Rom\_9:32-33, 1Co\_1:23

**÷as a "rock of offence" to those who "stumble at the word, being disobedient"**

1Pe\_2:8

**÷as one who has "called you out of darkness and into his marvellous light"**

1Pe\_2:9

**÷as one who has called us to be "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and holy nation, a peculiar people"**

1Pe\_2:9

**÷as one who made the "not a people" into "the people of God"**

1Pe\_2:10, Eph\_2:1-22, Col\_1:20-29, Heb\_4:2; Heb\_4:9-11, Tit\_2:14, Rom\_11:11-15; Rom\_11:17; Rom\_11:30-32, Rom\_9:25

**÷as the reason why the people who have/had "not obtained mercy" could "now have obtained mercy"**

1Pe\_2:10

**÷as one who has "a day of visitation" (2nd coming)**

1Pe\_2:12

**÷as one whose followers should "submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake" [context: is that when among men, they who desire to speak evil of you can't because of your good works and "well doing" -- and obedience to their ordinances.]**

1Pe\_2:11-15, Act\_23:5, Rom\_3:1-7 also compare Act\_5:28-29, Act\_4:19-20, Act\_5:42,

**÷as one who left us an Example**

1Pe\_2:21,Joh\_13:15,1Pe\_3:17-18, Act\_10:38, Rom\_15:2-3

**÷as one whose example was to "be subject" (and "take it patiently" vs 20) even "to the froward" and "buffeted"... when [doing "well" vs 20]... "suffer[ing] for it" vs 20 [for doing well] and "suffering wrongfully" vs 19**

1Pe\_2:18-21, Mat\_5:44-47

**÷as one who "did no sin" (Sinless One)**

1Pe\_2:22, Joh\_8:46, 2Co\_5:21, Heb\_4:15, 1Jn\_3:5, 1Pe\_1:18-19

**÷as one in whom there was "no guile in his mouth"**

1Pe\_2:22

**÷as one who did not return reviling when reviled**

1Pe\_2:23, 1Pe\_3:9

**÷as one who did not return threats in response to his suffering**

1Pe\_2:23

**÷as one whose response to his suffering was: [he] "committed himself to him that judgeth righteously"**

1Pe\_2:23

**÷as one who "his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree"**

1Pe\_2:24, Gal\_3:13, Isa\_53:5

**÷as one whose sacrifice of himself enables us "being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness"**

1Pe\_2:24, Rom\_6:2, Rom\_7:4, Gal\_2:19, Rom\_7:7-9; Rom\_7:12-13, Rom\_8:2-3

**÷as one with whose "stripes ye were healed"**

1Pe\_2:24, Mat\_8:17 compare Isa\_53:5 [interesting in the Old Testament ye ARE healed and in the New Testament ye WERE healed -- one looks forward in faith and one looks backward in faith to the save event: the "striping" of Jesus for us]

**÷as the Shepherd of our souls**

1Pe\_2:25 compare Psa\_119:176, Psa\_119:67, Isa\_53:6, Mat\_18:12-13, 2Pe\_2:15, Jer\_50:6, Eze\_14:11, Eze\_44:10,Mat\_9:36, Mat\_25:32, Mar\_14:27, Mat\_26:31, Mar\_6:34, Joh\_10:2, Joh\_10:11-12, Joh\_10:14; Joh\_10:16, Heb\_13:20, 1Pe\_5:4

**÷as the Bishop of our souls**

1Pe\_2:25

**÷as the one whose wandering sheep have come back to [ context: because of his "baring our sins in his own body on the tree"]**

1Pe\_2:25 compare Rom\_11:14-33, Rom\_11:1-2, Jer\_31:3

**÷as one who changes the fate of**

Gentiles: Col\_1:21, Eph\_2:1-5; Eph\_2:11-16, Eph\_3:3-6; Eph\_3:8, Gal\_3:14, Rom\_9:30-33, Rom\_11:1-36, Rom\_15:16, Act\_26:17-18, Act\_11:1-18, Act\_10:34-34; Act\_10:45

Israel: Rom\_9:30-33, Rom\_11:1-33, Heb\_3:19,Heb\_4:1-10, Rom\_10:1-4

those with no hope and without God in the world Eph\_2:12

strangers and foreigners to the household of God Eph\_2:19

the ungodly Rom\_5:6

those that were "afar off" Eph\_2:17, Act\_2:39

"not a people" 1Pe\_2:10, Rom\_9:25-26

those who "had not obtained mercy" 1Pe\_2:10

every nation Act\_5:34-35, Act\_17:26

the unrighteous Rom\_3:10; Rom\_3:12; Rom\_3:19; Rom\_3:26

the chief of sinners 1Ti\_1:15

the lost Luk\_19:10

the world (all mankind) Joh\_3:16, 1Jn\_4:14, Col\_1:6, 1Co\_15:22, 2Co\_5:14-15, 2Co\_5:15; 2Co\_5:19, 1Ti\_2:4; 1Ti\_2:6, Rom\_3:19-26, Tit\_2:11, 1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:14, Rom\_11:30-32, Mat\_11:28-30,

enemies Rom\_8:10, Rom\_8:5-8

the heathen Gal\_3:8, Rom\_10:9-13

prisoners [Rom\_6:16, Isa\_58:6, Isa\_61:1] of the power of darkness Col\_1:13

aliens from the commonwealth of Israel Eph\_2:12

unbelievers Act\_16:30-31, Joh\_3:16, 1Jn\_5:5, Joh\_6:29, Heb\_4:1-3, 1Jn\_5:10-12

**anyone participating in the following [see "the LISTS" below] but who are willing** [ 2Co\_8:12, 2Co\_6:17, Rev\_18:4, Rom\_10:9-13, 1Jn\_4:15, Act\_2:21, Rom\_6:17-18, 2Co\_7:1, 1Jn\_3:3-4, 2Co\_10:4-5, 2Co\_3:18, Mat\_23:37, Mat\_28:17; Mat\_28:19-20, Mar\_6:12, Mar\_9:23, Mar\_16:11-16, Gal\_5:24-25, 2Th\_2:13-14, 1Ti\_1:16, Joh\_20:25-29, 1Pe\_1:7-9, Tit\_2:11-13, Heb\_3:12; Heb\_3:14; Heb\_3:19, Heb\_4:1-3, Heb\_12:1-2, 1Pe\_1:13; 1Pe\_1:15; 1Pe\_1:21-22, 2Pe\_1:1-2, 2Pe\_1:10-11, 1Jn\_2:3, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:9-13, Rev\_21:6, Joh\_7:37-39, Rev\_22:17, Act\_2:36-38, Act\_3:19, Act\_8:37, Act\_10:34-35, Rom\_15:13, Act\_10:21; Act\_10:23, Act\_13:48, Act\_16:28-34, Act\_17:26-28; Act\_17:30, Act\_20:21, Act\_26:20; Act\_26:28-29, Act\_28:24; Act\_28:27, Heb\_10:16-17, Heb\_12:1-2, 1Jn\_5:2-4, Rom\_2:27-29, Rom\_9:6-8, Mat\_9:12-13, Mar\_2:17, Mat\_12:31-32, Mat\_12:41-42, Mat\_13:15, Mar\_4:12, Mat\_13:46, Mat\_6:33, Mat\_14:36, Mar\_6:56, Mat\_18:3-4] ] **to "put on Christ"** [Rom\_13:14, Php\_3:8-10, Gal\_2:20, Gal\_3:27, Col\_3:9-11, Heb\_3:14, Heb\_10:20, Heb\_12:24, Rom\_10:1-4] **and become "new creatures"** [2Co\_5:17, Gal\_6:15, Gal\_5:6, Jer\_32:40] **by the crucifixion** [Rom\_6:4-8] **of the old man**[Eph\_4:22] [Rom\_6:6, Col\_2:10-13, Col\_3:9-10, Gal\_2:19-20, 2Ti\_2:11, Gal\_2:20, Gal\_5:24, Col\_3:9-10] **and the transforming power of the renewing of the mind** [Rom\_12:2, 2Co\_4:16, Tit\_3:5-6, Gal\_4:19, 2Co\_3:18, Eph\_4:23-24, Col\_3:10, 1Pe\_3:4] **via the Holy Spirit which dwells in us** [Col\_1:29, Eph\_3:7, Php\_2:13, 1Co\_6:19, 1Co\_3:16, Rom\_8:1-16, 2Ti\_1:14, 1Jn\_4:12; 1Jn\_4:15, 2Co\_1:21-22, 2Co\_6:16, 2Co\_13:4-5, Joh\_15:1-10, Eph\_1:17-20; Eph\_1:2, Tit\_3:5-6, 1Jn\_4:13, Rom\_16:25-27, 1Co\_2:12, 1Co\_4:20, 2Ti\_1:7, Gal\_4:6, Mat\_10:20, Eph\_3:16-17, 1Th\_4:8, Heb\_6:4, 1Pe\_1:5, 1Pe\_4:6, 2Pe\_1:3-4, 2Pe\_2:20-21, 1Jn\_3:24, 1Jn\_4:2-4; 1Jn\_4:6-8, 1Jn\_4:13-16, 2Jn\_1:9, Act\_2:17-18; Act\_2:33, Act\_5:32, Act\_10:45, Act\_10:16-18]

**THE LISTS:**

1Ti\_1:9-10, 1Ti\_4:1-3, 2Ti\_3:2-7; 2Ti\_3:13, 1Ti\_6:3-5; 1Ti\_6:9-11, 2Ti\_4:3-4, Tit\_1:10-16, Rom\_1:21-32, Rom\_2:19-24, Rom\_6:12-13; Rom\_6:19-20, Rom\_8:6; Rom\_8:13, Jas\_3:13; Jas\_3:16, Jas\_4:2-4, Jas\_5:1-6, 1Pe\_2:1; 1Pe\_2:8, 1Pe\_4:3-4, Rev\_21:8; Rev\_21:27, Rev\_22:11, Rev\_22:15, Rom\_13:13, Gal\_5:19-21, Gal\_6:8, Eph\_2:2-3; Eph\_2:5, Eph\_4:17-19; Eph\_4:31, Eph\_5:3-6, Php\_3:18-19, Col\_3:5-9, 1Th\_4:4-7, 1Th\_4:3-7, 2Th\_1:8-9, 2Th\_2:12, 1Pe\_4:2-3; 1Pe\_4:15; 1Pe\_4:17, 2Pe\_1:4, 2Pe\_2:1-3; 2Pe\_2:10-22, 2Pe\_3:3-5, 1Jn\_3:10, 1Jn\_3:14-17, 2Jn\_1:7, 1Jn\_4:3, 1Jn\_2:22-23; 1Jn\_2:18, 1Jn\_4:6-8, 2Jn\_1:7, Jud\_1:4; Jud\_1:8; Jud\_1:10-13; Jud\_1:15-19, 1Co\_5:9-11, 1Co\_6:9-11, 1Co\_10:6-11, 2Co\_7:1-2, 2Co\_10:5-6; 2Co\_10:12, 2Co\_11:13-15, 2Co\_12:21, Mat\_5:20, Mat\_7:21-27, Mat\_8:28-32, Mat\_13:41, Mat\_15:19-20, Mar\_7:20-23, Mat\_16:11-12, Mat\_19:21-24, Mat\_22:12, Mat\_23:28, Mat\_25:41-46

**÷as one whose "eyes"... "are over the righteous"**

1Pe\_3:12 compare 2Ch\_16:9, Psa\_34:15, Pro\_5:21

**÷as one whose "ears are open unto their prayers"**

1Pe\_3:12, Isa\_59:1-2 compare 1Sa\_8:21, 2Sa\_22:7, 2Ki\_19:28, Isa\_37:29, 2Ch\_6:40, 2Ch\_7:14-15, Psa\_18:6, Psa\_34:15, Psa\_130:2, Jas\_5:4

**÷as one whose "face"... "is against them that do evil"**

1Pe\_3:12 compare Eze\_14:7-8, Lev\_17:10, Lev\_20:3; Lev\_20:5-6, Lev\_26:17, Deu\_31:17-18, Deu\_32:20, Isa\_54:8, Isa\_65:3, Jer\_16:17, Jer\_21:10, Jer\_32:31, Jer\_33:5, Jer\_44:11, Eze\_7:22, Eze\_15:7, Eze\_39:23-24, Eze\_39:29

**÷as one whose followers are counseled: "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts".... "and be ready always to give"... "a reason of the hope that is in you"**

1Pe\_3:15, Tit\_1:9-11, 2Ti\_2:15

**÷as "that eternal life"** 1Jn\_1:2

compare Joh\_11:25, Joh\_1:4, Joh\_14:6, 1Jn\_1:2, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_17:2, Rom\_5:21, Rom\_6:23, 1Ti\_6:12, 1Ti\_6:19, 2Ti\_2:10, Tit\_1:2, Tit\_3:7, 1Jn\_2:25, 1Jn\_5:11, 1Jn\_5:13, 1Jn\_5:20, Jud\_1:21, Mat\_19:29, Joh\_3:16, Joh\_3:36, Joh\_4:14, Joh\_5:24, Joh\_6:27, Joh\_6:40, Joh\_6:47, Rom\_6:22, Eph\_1:18, Col\_1:12, Col\_3:24, Heb\_9:15, 1Pe\_1:4, 1Pe\_5:10

**÷as one who will deny us [if we deny him] but He cannot deny himself**

2Ti\_2:12-13, Mat\_10:33, Tit\_1:16

**÷as one who "is ready to judge the quick and the dead"**

1Pe\_4:5

**÷as one who deserves "praise and dominion for ever and ever"**

1Pe\_4:11, Dan\_7:13-14, Rev\_5:12-13, Rom\_11:36, Gal\_1:5, 2Pe\_3:18, Jud\_1:25, Eph\_3:21, 1Ti\_1:17, Rev\_1:6, Rev\_19:1, Heb\_13:21, 1Pe\_5:11

**÷as one through whom God is glorified "in all things"**

1Pe\_4:11

**÷as one whose glory will eventually be revealed (2nd coming)**

1Pe\_4:13, 1Pe\_5:1

**÷as the one who suffered for us**

1Pe\_4:13, 1Pe\_5:1 search this document for : "face"..."is

**÷as one who is "evil spoken of"**

1Pe\_4:14 compare Joh\_7:7, Joh\_15:19, Joh\_15:23, Mat\_5:11, 1Pe\_3:16, Joh\_13:16, Joh\_15:20

**÷as one who is glorified by his followers**

1Pe\_4:14, Luk\_17:18, Joh\_7:18, Act\_12:23, Rom\_4:20, 1Co\_10:31, 2Co\_1:20, 2Co\_3:18, 2Co\_4:15, 2Co\_12:9, Eph\_1:6, Php\_1:11, Php\_2:11, 1Pe\_1:7, 1Pe\_2:20-23, Rev\_14:7, Rev\_16:9

**÷as a faithful Creator**

1Pe\_4:19

**÷as one to whom we can commit the "keeping of [our] souls to him in well doing"**

1Pe\_4:19 compare Luk\_23:46, Psa\_37:3-6, Psa\_121:5

**÷as the chief Shepherd who will appear (2nd coming)**

1Pe\_5:4

**÷as one who will give us a never-fading crown of glory at his 2nd coming**

1Pe\_5:4 compare Eze\_16:12, 1Co\_9:25, 2Ti\_4:8, Jas\_1:12, Rev\_2:10, Rev\_3:11

**÷as one who "resisteth the proud"**

1Pe\_5:5, 1Pe\_3:12, Jas\_4:6

**÷as one who "giveth grace to the humble"**

1Pe\_5:5, Jas\_4:6; Jas\_4:10, Isa\_57:15, 2Ch\_7:14, 2Ch\_34:27, Job\_22:29, Psa\_10:17, Psa\_69:32, Pro\_29:23, Mat\_18:4, Mat\_23:12, 1Pe\_5:6

**÷as one whose hand is mighty**

1Pe\_5:6 compare Eph\_1:19, Rev\_10:1

**÷as one who will exalt his followers "in due time"**

1Pe\_5:6

**÷as one upon whom we can cast all our cares**

1Pe\_5:7

**÷as one who "careth for you"**

1Pe\_5:7 compare Mar\_4:38, Luk\_10:34-35, Joh\_10:13, 2Co\_8:16, Php\_2:20

**÷as the one through whom the "God of all grace" has called us "unto his eternal glory"**

1Pe\_5:10

**÷as one whose followers are "in" [as in "in Him"]**

1Pe\_5:14, Rom\_8:1, Rom\_16:3, 1Co\_1:2, 1Co\_1:30, Gal\_3:26; Gal\_3:28, Gal\_6:15, Eph\_1:1, Eph\_2:6; Eph\_2:10; Eph\_2:13, Php\_1:1, Php\_4:21, Col\_1:28, 1Th\_2:14, 2Ti\_3:12, Phm\_1:23,

**÷as one whose righteousness gives us our faith**

2Pe\_1:1

**÷as one whom, when we know him, grace and peace multiplied become ours**

2Pe\_1:2, 1Pe\_1:2

**÷as one whose power is divine**

2Pe\_1:3, Rev\_5:12-13

**÷as one whose power gives to us "all things that pertain unto life and godliness"**

2Pe\_1:3

**÷as one who has called us to glory and virtue**

2Pe\_1:3

**÷as one who has given us "exceeding great and precious promises"**

2Pe\_1:4

**÷as one whose promises to us make it so "that... ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust"**

2Pe\_1:4

**÷as one whom we can be fruitful in**

2Pe\_1:8, Joh\_15:5, Col\_1:10, Mat\_13:8; Mat\_13:23, Luk\_8:8

**÷as one who purges us "from his old sins"**

2Pe\_1:9

**÷as one who calls us**

2Pe\_1:10 compare Rom\_11:29, 1Co\_1:26, Eph\_4:4, Php\_3:14, 2Th\_1:11, 2Ti\_1:9, Heb\_3:1

**÷as one who elects us**

2Pe\_1:10, Rom\_11:5; Rom\_11:7, Col\_3:12, 1Th\_1:4, 1Pe\_5:13

**÷as one who "owns" an everlasting kingdom to which we are to be admitted**

2Pe\_1:11, Mat\_16:28, Mat\_20:21, Luk\_22:29-30, Luk\_23:42, Joh\_18:36, Eph\_5:5, Col\_1:13, 2Ti\_4:1, 2Ti\_4:18, Heb\_1:8, Rev\_1:9, Rom\_11:15

**÷as one who showed Peter that he (Peter) would die [and how (**Joh\_21:18**) he would die]**

2Pe\_1:14

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will be with power**

2Pe\_1:16, Mat\_24:30, Mat\_26:64, Mat\_28:18, Mar\_9:1, Mar\_13:26, Mar\_14:62, Luk\_21:27, Luk\_22:69, Joh\_17:2 2Pe\_3:10, 1Th\_4:14-17, 2Th\_1:7-10, Rev\_19:11-16, Rev\_6:12-17, Rom\_1:20 compare 1Co\_1:24, 1Co\_6:14, Eph\_1:21, Eph\_6:10, Col\_1:11, Col\_2:10, 2Th\_1:9, 1Ti\_6:16, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_7:16, Rev\_5:12, Rev\_11:17, Rev\_19:12-16

also do an e-sword search on "day of the Lord" (for exact phrases, for whole Bible) for further references.

**÷as one who is of great "majesty"**

2Pe\_1:16 compare Jud\_1:25, Isa\_2:19; Isa\_2:21, Rev\_6:12-17

**÷as one whose majesty was revealed on the Mount of Transfiguration**

2Pe\_1:16-18, Mat\_17:1-9, Mar\_9:1-9, Luk\_9:28-36

**÷as the recipient of "honour and glory" from God the Father "when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory [mount of transfiguration** 2Pe\_1:18**] "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"**

2Pe\_1:17-18, Mat\_17:5, Mar\_9:7, Luk\_9:35

**÷as one whose Gospel story is not just "cunningly devised fables" for 2 reasons: 1) there were eyewitnesses (Peter was one of those) 2) the word of prophecy (given by the will of the Holy Ghost as He moved men to write) which is even "more sure "than the eyewitness accounts of Jesus**

2Pe\_1:16-21, 2Pe\_3:18

**÷our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ**

2Pe\_1:11

**÷as one who has bought even the false prophets and false teachers who are in the church and who will be ultimately destroyed**

2Pe\_2:1, Mat\_13:24-30, 1Co\_6:20, 1Co\_7:23

**÷as having the power to cast angels "down to hell"**

2Pe\_2:4, 2Pe\_2:6, Rev\_12:7-9, Luk\_10:18, Isa\_14:15, Eze\_28:16-18, Mal\_4:3, Jud\_1:6, Mat\_25:41,Rev\_19:20, Rev\_20:9-10; Rev\_20:14-15

**÷as the one who authored Noah's flood**

2Pe\_2:4-5 compare Gen\_19:24, 2Pe\_2:7, Gen\_18:17-25

note Jesus (Gen\_19:24) destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, and he is the same God (in context here) who "spared not the old world"

**÷as one who knows how to "deliver the godly out of temptations"**

2Pe\_2:9

**÷as one who reserves 'the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished"**

2Pe\_2:9, Rev\_20:15, Rev\_3:5, Rev\_20:12, Rev\_21:27, Rev\_22:19

**÷as one who "the knowledge of" can cause a man to "escape[d] the pollutions of the world" and to unentangle themselves from said "pollutions"**

2Pe\_2:20

**÷as one whom "the knowledge of" may be equated with "the way of righteousness" and "the holy commandment delivered unto them"**

2Pe\_2:20-21

**÷as the one who gave "commandments"**

2Pe\_3:2, Joh\_14:15; Joh\_14:21, Joh\_15:10

**÷as one whose 2nd coming has been promised**

2Pe\_3:4, 2Pe\_3:9-10

**÷as one who keeps heaven and earth "in store, reserved unto fire [like of old the earth was deluged with water at Noah's flood] against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men"**

2Pe\_3:7

**÷as longsuffering toward us**

2Pe\_3:9 (2Pe\_3:15 goes so far as to say "this [longsuffering of Jesus] is salvation"), Gal\_5:22, Joh\_3:34, 1Ti\_1:16, 1Pe\_3:20

**÷as one who is NOT WILLING that any should perish [but] he who "spared not the angels" (**2Pe\_2:4**), and will destroy and cause the unrighteous to "utterly perish" (**2Pe\_2:12**)**

2Pe\_3:9

**÷the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**

2Pe\_2:20 compare 2Pe\_3:2

**÷our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**

2Pe\_3:18, 2Pe\_1:11

**÷as one who wants/wills "that all should come to repentance"**

2Pe\_3:9, Eze\_18:23, Eze\_18:30-32, Eze\_33:11, Joh\_3:16-17

**÷as one whose "day" (2nd coming) will bring with it the burning up of the earth with fire**

2Pe\_3:10

**÷as one who promised us a new heavens and a new earth, "wherein dwelleth righteousness"**

2Pe\_3:13 compare Isa\_65:17, Isa\_66:22, Rev\_21:1

**÷as one whom we are counseled to grow in "the knowledge of"**

2Pe\_3:18 compare Joh\_17:3, 1Co\_15:34, 2Co\_4:6, 2Co\_10:5, Eph\_1:17, Eph\_4:13, Php\_3:8, Col\_1:9-10, 2Pe\_1:2-3, 2Pe\_1:8, 2Pe\_2:20

**÷as one who is ascribed "glory, both now and for ever"**

2Pe\_3:18

**÷as the Word of life**

1Jn\_1:1

**÷as the Word**

Joh\_1:1, 1Jn\_5:7, Rev\_19:13

**÷as Life manifested**

1Jn\_1:2

**÷as "that eternal life, which was with the Father, and manifested unto us"**

1Jn\_1:2

**÷as one whose blood "cleanseth us from all sin"**

1Jn\_1:7, Heb\_9:15 compare Psa\_51:2; Psa\_51:7, Rev\_7:14

**÷as "an advocate with the Father"**

1Jn\_2:1

**÷as "the propitiation for our sins"**

1Jn\_2:2, 1Jn\_4:10, Rom\_3:25

**÷as the propitiation for the sins of the whole world**

1Jn\_2:2

**÷as one whose followers know that they know him by the fact that they keep his commandments**

1Jn\_2:3-5

**÷as one whose followers are "in him" by keeping his word -- i.e. walking as he walked**

1Jn\_2:5-6

**÷as the true light that now shineth**

1Jn\_2:8

**÷as one who "loveth his brother" (i.e. the new commandment which was true "in him [Jesus] (**1Jn\_2:8**) which is how he "walked" (**1Jn\_2:6**))**

1Jn\_2:10, 1Jn\_3:10, 1Jn\_3:14-18

**÷as one who "for his name's sake" we are forgiven**

1Jn\_2:12

**÷as "him that is from the beginning"**

1Jn\_2:13-14

**÷as one who abides in young men -- "the word of God abideth in you"**

1Jn\_2:14 compare 1Jn\_2:5, Joh\_15:4, Joh\_15:7, 1Jn\_2:24, 1Jn\_2:27-28

**÷as one in whom the love of the Father dwelt**

1Jn\_2:15

**÷as one "that doeth the will of the Father" and "abideth for ever"**

1Jn\_2:17 compare Joh\_8:29, Joh\_4:34, Joh\_5:30, Joh\_6:38, Heb\_7:3

**÷as "the Christ" -- of which "antichrists" deny this concept**

1Jn\_2:22-23, 2Jn\_1:7, 1Jn\_4:2-3

**÷as "his Christ"**

Act\_4:26, Rev\_11:15, Rev\_12:10

**÷as one whose "deniers" in effect are denying the Father also -- i.e. they "hath not the Father"**

1Jn\_2:23, Joh\_15:23

**÷as one whose people continue in both He and His Father when they allow the gospel ("that which ye have heard from the beginning" -- For this is the message ye have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another** 1Jn\_3:11**) to "remain in you"**

1Jn\_2:24

**÷as one who has promised us eternal life**

1Jn\_2:25 compare 1Jn\_5:11, Tit\_1:2, Joh\_3:15-16, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_17:2, Rom\_6:23, Tit\_3:7, 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as one who gave the anointing [Holy Spirit?] which "abideth in you" and "teacheth you of all things**

1Jn\_2:27, Joh\_16:7 compare Joh\_20:22, Joh\_16:13, Joh\_14:26, Luk\_12:12

**÷as one in whom we are to abide in that we may have confidence and not be ashamed at his 2nd coming**

1Jn\_2:28

**÷as one whose followers are "born of him"**

1Jn\_2:29 compare 1Jn\_2:1, Joh\_3:3, Joh\_3:5-6, Joh\_3:21, 2Co\_5:17, Gal\_6:15, Eph\_4:23-24, Rom\_8:4, Rom\_8:9-16, 1Jn\_3:9, 1Jn\_5:1, 1Jn\_5:4, 1Jn\_5:18, Eze\_18:31, Eze\_36:26, Eze\_11:19

**÷as the "righteous" [one]**

1Jn\_2:1, 1Jn\_2:29, 1Jn\_3:7, Luk\_23:47, Rom\_3:25-26, Rom\_5:18-19, Rom\_10:4, 1Co\_1:30, 2Co\_3:9, Gal\_2:21, 2Ti\_4:8, Heb\_1:8-9, Heb\_7:2, 2Pe\_1:1, Rev\_16:5; Rev\_16:7, Rev\_19:2; Rev\_19:11, Php\_1:11, 2Co\_5:21, 1Jn\_3:7 compare Jer\_23:6, Rom\_3:10, 1Co\_1:29, Php\_3:9, Gal\_3:21-22, Rom\_10:3, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_9:30-31

**÷as God who will "appear" (2nd coming)**

1Jn\_3:2, Mat\_24:30, Col\_3:4, 1Ti\_6:14, 2Ti\_4:1; 2Ti\_4:8, Tit\_2:13, Heb\_9:28, 1Pe\_1:7, 1Pe\_5:4, 1Jn\_2:28

**÷as one whom "to see him as he is" at the 2nd coming is a hope which motivates us to be pure ["purifieth himself"] like Christ is pure**

1Jn\_3:3

**÷as "Jesus is the Christ"**

1Jn\_2:22, Joh\_20:31, 1Jn\_5:1

**÷as one whom we are sons of**

1Jn\_3:1-2, Joh\_1:12, Rom\_8:19, Php\_2:15

**÷as one "manifested to take away our sins"**

1Jn\_3:5, Rom\_11:27, Heb\_10:4; Heb\_10:11-12; Heb\_10:14; Heb\_10:18-20

**÷as the Sinless one**

1Jn\_3:5, Joh\_15:10, Mat\_5:17, Rom\_5:19, Joh\_19:4; Joh\_19:6, 1Pe\_2:22 do a search this document on "sinless"

**÷as one whose followers (those that "abideth in him") "sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him"**

1Jn\_3:6-8, compare, Tit\_3:5, Rom\_8:1-16, Jud\_1:23, 3Jn\_1:11, 1Jn\_5:17-18, 1Jn\_1:1-2, Act\_15:39

note: those who are abiding in Jesus are "in" Him .... therefore they also are "sin-free" because His righteousness completely covers them, and their sins are "no more" (Jer\_31:34, Heb\_10:2, Heb\_10:17-18). When you "see Him" and "know Him", then He wipes away your sins.... casts them to the depths of the sea (Mic\_7:19) and you are a sinner no more.... you "sinneth not"

**÷as one whose followers "doeth righteousness"**

1Jn\_3:7, 1Jn\_3:3, 1Jn\_3:10, (compare Tit\_3:5, Eph\_2:8-10, Gal\_3:21-24) 1Jn\_2:6, 1Jn\_5:18, Mat\_6:33, 2Co\_6:14, Eph\_4:23-24, Eph\_6:14, 1Ti\_6:11, Heb\_12:11, Jas\_1:20, 1Jn\_3:12, 1Jn\_3:18, Gal\_6:9, Gal\_6:7

**÷as one who was manifested for the purpose to "destroy the works of the devil" [context here was "sinning" -- the devil "sinneth from the beginning" and "he that committeth sin is of the devil"]**

1Jn\_3:8

**÷as one whose followers have "eternal life abiding in him"**

1Jn\_3:15, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_10:28, Joh\_17:2-3, Rom\_6:23, 1Ti\_6:12; 1Ti\_6:19, 1Jn\_5:11; 1Jn\_5:13, 1Jn\_5:20

**÷as one who laid down his life for us**

1Jn\_3:16, Joh\_10:15-18, Joh\_15:13

**÷as one whose followers have "the love of God" dwelling in them**

1Jn\_3:17, Rom\_5:5, 2Th\_3:5, 1Jn\_2:5, 1Jn\_5:3

**÷as one whose followers are "of the truth"**

1Jn\_3:19, Joh\_1:17, Joh\_3:21, Joh\_4:23-24, Joh\_8:32, Joh\_8:40; Joh\_8:45-46, Joh\_14:6, Joh\_16:13, Joh\_17:17; Joh\_17:19, Joh\_18:37, Rom\_9:1, 1Co\_13:6, 2Co\_6:7, 2Co\_11:10, Gal\_2:5, Gal\_4:16, Eph\_1:13, Eph\_4:15, Eph\_4:21, Eph\_5:9, Eph\_6:14, Col\_1:5, 1Th\_2:13, 2Th\_2:10, 2Th\_2:12-13, 1Ti\_2:4; 1Ti\_2:7, 1Ti\_3:15, 1Ti\_4:3, Jas\_1:18, 1Pe\_1:22, 1Jn\_1:8, 1Jn\_2:4, 1Jn\_5:6, 2Jn\_1:2; 2Jn\_1:4, 3Jn\_1:3-4

**÷as one whose followers have the Father dwelling in them and who know this fact "by the Spirit" which the Father has given us**

1Jn\_3:23-24, Eph\_4:6, 1Jn\_4:10-13; 1Jn\_4:15-16 compare Joh\_17:23

**÷as the proof of whether men have the Holy Spirit or not: "Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist...."**

1Jn\_4:2-3, Joh\_15:23, 1Jn\_5:10

**÷as one whose followers are distinct from the world's followers**

1Jn\_4:5-6, Rev\_18:4, 1Jn\_2:15-16, Joh\_17:14, Joh\_17:16, Joh\_10:26-27, 1Jn\_1:6, 2Pe\_3:3-4, Mat\_25:32-33, 1Th\_5:4-9, 2Th\_1:8-10, 2Ti\_2:19, 2Ti\_4:3-4, Col\_3:6-10, Tit\_2:14, Eph\_2:2, Eph\_2:12-13, Jas\_4:4, 1Jn\_3:3, 1Pe\_2:9-10, 1Jn\_5:10, 1Jn\_5:19

**÷as one sent into this world "that we might live through him"**

1Jn\_4:9-10, Gal\_2:20, Joh\_15:1-10, Joh\_17:21-23, Joh\_3:16-17, Rom\_3:21-26, Joh\_10:10, Joh\_17:18

**÷as one whose Father dwells in His followers (**1Jn\_4:10-13**,** 1Jn\_4:15-16**,** Eph\_4:6**) as well as Jesus himself (**Joh\_17:23**,** Joh\_15:4-5**,** Joh\_15:7**,** Eph\_3:17**) and the Holy Spirit (**1Co\_6:19**,** Rom\_8:9**,** Rom\_8:11**,** Rom\_8:14-16**,** Act\_1:8**,** Gal\_3:14**,** Gal\_5:18**,** Gal\_5:22-25**,** Eph\_3:16**,** Jas\_3:17-18**,** Eph\_5:18**,** 2Ti\_1:7**,** Tit\_3:5-6**,** Heb\_6:4**)**

**÷as one sent "to be the Saviour of the world"**

1Jn\_4:14, Isa\_43:11, Hos\_13:4, Joh\_4:42, 1Ti\_4:10, Tit\_3:4

**÷as one who is loved by those who love the Father [God.... NOT Allah since Allah has no son...."Whosoever .... abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God" ..... I ask then, WHO do Allah's followers have then??????]**

1Jn\_5:1 compare 2Jn\_1:9, Joh\_15:23

**÷as one whose followers believe that "Jesus is the Christ"**

1Jn\_5:1,Joh\_20:31, 1Jn\_2:22

**÷as one whose followers "overcometh the world" -- "this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith" -- [that "Jesus is the Christ".... "the son of God"]**

compare 1Jn\_5:1 with 1Jn\_5:4-5

**÷as one whose followers believe that "Jesus is the Son of God"**

1Jn\_5:5, 1Jn\_4:15

**÷as the one that came by both water and blood**

1Jn\_5:6

**÷as one with the Father and the Spirit**

1Jn\_5:7

**÷as one about whom God the Father Himself bore record of: that the gift of the Father (eternal life) is IN HIS SON... and... "He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life"**

1Jn\_5:10-12

**÷as one whose followers (those that believe on his name....** 1Jn\_5:13**) "know that ye have eternal life"**

1Jn\_5:13

**÷as one whose followers can be confident that when they ask "according to his will, he heareth us, and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him"**

1Jn\_5:14-15

**÷as "eternal life"**

1Jn\_5:20 compare 1Jn\_5:11; 1Jn\_5:13, Joh\_17:2-3, Joh\_5:39, Joh\_6:54, Joh\_6:68, Joh\_10:28, Rom\_6:23, 1Jn\_1:2, 1Jn\_2:25,

**÷as one who has a doctrine (or whom there is a doctrine about? .... the context seems to be from vs 7 that this doctrine is "Jesus Christ is come in the flesh") -- in either case "whosoever transgresseth [it] hath not God"**

2Jn\_1:9

**÷as the Preserver of his people**

Jud\_1:1

**÷as one who made "the common salvation" possible**

Jud\_1:3

**÷as one who saved Israel from Egypt and "afterward destroyed them that believed not" (judged them)**

Jud\_1:5, Heb\_3:19-19, Heb\_4:1-10 compare 1Co\_10:1-6, Joh\_8:57-58, Mat\_25:31-34, Rev\_19:11-21

**÷as one who has reserved angels [now demons] "unto the judgment of the great day"**

Jud\_1:6

**÷as the one who destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah**

Jud\_1:7 compare Gen\_19:24

**÷as Michael the archangel**

Jud\_1:9

**÷as one who comes with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all (3rd coming)**

Jud\_1:14-15, Rev\_21:2, Rev\_20:4-15, Zec\_14:4-5

**÷as one who has mercy on us "unto eternal life"**

Jud\_1:21

**÷as being able to "present you faultless before the presence of his glory"**

Jud\_1:24

**÷as one to who is ascribed**

"glory, and majesty"........... Isa\_2:10-21, 2Pe\_1:16,2Pe\_3:18,Isa\_2:19, Psa\_29:4, Rev\_1:6, Rev\_1:16

"dominion"..........................Eph\_1:21, Dan\_7:13-14, Rev\_1:6, 1Pe\_4:11, 1Pe\_5:11,Psa\_110:1, Mat\_22:42-45, Mar\_12:35-37

"power"...............................Luk\_5:24, Luk\_10:19, Luk\_9:1, Luk\_21:27, Joh\_10:18, Rom\_1:4, Rom\_1:20, 1Co\_1:24, Eph\_1:20-21, Col\_2:10, 2Th\_1:7-9, Rev\_5:12-13, Rev\_19:11-16, Rev\_12:10

**÷as the recipient of the Revelation**

Rev\_1:1

**÷as the Revealer of things (to his servants) that the Father wanted to show of "things which must shortly come to pass"**

Rev\_1:1

**÷as one who has a "testimony"**

Rev\_1:1-2, Rev\_1:9,Rev\_12:17, Rev\_19:10, 1Co\_1:6, 1Co\_2:1, 2Ti\_1:8

**÷as one whose "testimony" is the "spirit of prophecy"**

Rev\_19:10

**÷as one who revealed to John by his angel the things that the Father desired to show -- i.e. the book of Revelation**

Rev\_1:1-2

**÷as "the faithful witness"**

Rev\_1:5, Rev\_3:14 compare Pro\_14:5

**÷as "the first begotten of the dead"**

Rev\_1:5 compare Mat\_22:32, Mar\_12:27, Luk\_20:38, Rom\_14:9, 1Co\_15:13, 1Co\_15:21

**÷as "the prince of the kings of the earth"**

Rev\_1:5 compare Dan\_8:11, Dan\_8:25, Dan\_9:25, Dan\_10:21, Dan\_12:1, Isa\_9:6, Act\_3:15, Act\_5:31

**÷as "him that loved us"**

Rev\_1:5, Mal\_1:2, Rom\_8:34-39, 2Co\_5:14, Eph\_3:19, Tit\_3:4, Rom\_8:37, Eph\_5:2, 1Jn\_4:19

**÷as he that "washed us from our sins in his own blood"**

Rev\_1:5, Heb\_9:15 compare Isa\_4:4, Eze\_16:9, Joh\_13:12, 1Co\_6:11, Heb\_10:22, Rev\_7:14

**÷as one who made us blood-washed followers into "kings and priests unto God and his Father"**

Rev\_1:6 compare Tit\_2:14, 1Pe\_2:9, 1Co\_6:3, Rev\_3:21, Eph\_2:6

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will be with clouds**

Rev\_1:7, Act\_1:9-11, Mat\_26:64, Mar\_14:62, Heb\_12:1, Rev\_19:14, 1Th\_4:16-17, Mat\_24:30, Mar\_13:26, Luk\_21:27, Rev\_14:14-16 compare Nah\_1:3, Zep\_1:15

**÷as one who everyone on earth will see at his 2nd coming**

Rev\_1:7

**÷as one whom will be seen at his 2nd coming by "they also which pierced him"**

Rev\_1:7

**÷as one whose 2nd coming will cause "all kindreds of the earth [to] wail because of him"**

Rev\_1:7, Rev\_6:12-17, Jer\_25:33-38, Jer\_4:19-28

**÷as the Alpha and the Omega**

Rev\_1:8, Rev\_1:11 compare Rev\_1:10-13 compare Rev\_22:12-13

**÷as the beginning and the ending**

Rev\_1:8, Rev\_1:17, Rev\_21:6, Rev\_22:13 compare Ecc\_7:8, Isa\_46:10, Col\_1:18, 1Jn\_2:13-14, Rev\_3:14, Joh\_1:1

**÷as the first and the last**

Rev\_1:11, Heb\_12:2, Rev\_2:8, Rev\_1:17, Rev\_22:13

**÷as one "which is, and which was, and which is to come"**

Rev\_1:8, Rev\_1:18, Rev\_2:8 compare Rev\_22:12-13

**÷as "the Almighty"**

Rev\_1:8, Rev\_16:14-15 compare Rev\_22:12-13, Gen\_17:1, Gen\_19:24, Exo\_6:3, Exo\_3:14, Joh\_8:58, 1Co\_10:4

**÷as one whose followers are companions in his "patience"**

Rev\_1:9 compare Luk\_21:19, Rom\_5:3-4, Rom\_15:5, 2Co\_6:4, 2Co\_12:12, Col\_1:11, 2Th\_1:4, 1Ti\_6:11, 2Ti\_3:10, Tit\_2:2, Heb\_6:12, Heb\_12:1, Jas\_1:3-4, Jas\_5:7, 2Pe\_1:6, Rev\_2:2-3, Rev\_2:19, Rev\_3:10, Rev\_13:10, Rev\_14:12

**÷as one whose voice is great --- "as a trumpet"**

Rev\_1:10, Exo\_19:16; Exo\_19:19, Zep\_1:16, Zec\_9:14, Mat\_24:31, 1Co\_15:52, Rev\_4:1

**÷as one who commanded John to write the book of Revelation**

Rev\_1:11, Rev\_1:2-3

**÷as one who John saw walking among the seven candlesticks**

Rev\_1:12-13

**÷as one described as follows: "one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength."**

Rev\_1:13-16 compare Rev\_2:18

**÷as one who is Lord of the Sabbath ...... i.e. "the Lord's day"**

Rev\_1:10 compare with Exo\_20:10-11, Isa\_58:13, Mar\_2:28, Luk\_6:5, Mat\_12:8

**÷as one whose voice is "as the sound of many waters"**

Rev\_1:15, Eze\_43:2, Rev\_14:2 compare Psa\_29:3, Psa\_93:4

**÷as one whose glory was so great that John "fell at his feet as dead"**

Rev\_1:17 (this happened also to the soldiers at the tomb by an angel's glory: Mat\_28:4)

**÷as one who is "alive forevermore"**

Rev\_1:18, Act\_3:15, Act\_4:10, Rom\_6:9, Rom\_7:4, 1Th\_1:10, 2Ti\_2:8, 1Co\_15:14

**÷as one who holds the keys of "hell and of death"**

Rev\_1:18, Rev\_20:1

**÷as one who held 7 stars (the 7 angels of the 7 churches) in his right hand**

Rev\_1:20, Rev\_2:1

**÷as one who walked among the seven churches**

Rev\_1:13, Rev\_1:20, Rev\_2:1

**÷as one who knew that the church of Ephesus "tried them" (judged fellow "believers" -- "them which say they are apostles, and are not") and "found them liars".... [so how does this commendation from Jesus square with the modern day proponents of** Mat\_7:1-2

Rev\_2:2

**÷as one who knows our works, our labor, our patience, our charity (**Rev\_2:19**), our service, our faith, our tribulation**

Rev\_2:2

**÷as one who "will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent" [context: church of Ephesus had fallen and had lost its first love, and no longer did it's "first works" ]**

Rev\_2:5

**÷as one who hates "the deeds of the Nicolatians"**

Rev\_2:6, Rev\_2:15

**÷as one who gives to overcomers (**1Jn\_5:4-5**, see also notes on "his blood", this document) the privilege "to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God"**

Rev\_2:7 compare 2Co\_1:14, 1Co\_15:57, 2Ti\_2:1-5, 1Ti\_4:7-8

**÷as one who proclaimed poor people (the Smyrna church) to be rich**

Rev\_2:9

**÷as one who ascribed to that group of people who said they are Jews (but who really were not) the description of being blasphemers ("the blasphemy of them")**

Rev\_2:9

**÷as one who affirmed two classes of people: (see** Rev\_2:9**)**

1) "Jews" (see Eph\_2:11-22, Rom\_9:6-8, Rom\_10:12-13, Gal\_3:7-8, Gal\_3:14, Rom\_3:22-26)

2) "the synagogue of Satan": Rev\_2:9, Rev\_3:9, Joh\_8:44

**÷as counseling Smyrna churchmembers to "be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life" [context was: you will suffer 10 days but fear not, because even if you die, if you are faithful, you will receive eternal life]**

Rev\_2:10 compare 2Ti\_4:8, 1Co\_9:25, Php\_4:1, Jas\_1:12, 1Pe\_5:4, Rev\_3:11

**÷as one who declares that overcomers "shall not be hurt of the second death"**

Rev\_2:11, Rev\_20:6 compare Rev\_21:8

**÷as one who "hath a sharp sword with two edges"**

Rev\_2:12 compare Rev\_1:16, Rev\_19:15, Heb\_4:12, Joh\_1:1, Eph\_6:17, Jdg\_7:18, Jdg\_7:20, Rev\_2:16

**÷as one whose followers (those of Pergamos) "holdest fast my name" [in the place they dwell which was "even where Satan's seat is"]**

Rev\_2:13

**÷as one whose followers (those of Pergamos) did not deny "my faith"**

Rev\_2:13

**÷as one who has a faith ---- "my faith" (**Rev\_2:13**)**

"the faith of Jesus" Rev\_14:12

"the faith of the Son of God Gal\_2:20

"of faith" Gal\_3:7

by faith Rom\_1:17, Heb\_10:38, Hab\_2:4

the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen Heb\_11:1

to believe that God is and "that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him" Heb\_11:6

"the faith of Jesus Christ" [which is the source of righteousness unto and upon "all them that believe" Rom\_3:22 compare Gal\_3:22]

"of Jesus Christ" (as the only way a man is justified)... Gal\_2:16 (see below on "a faith which is the source of how a man is justified") Rom\_4:5, Gal\_2:16, Gal\_3:11

as a faith coming from hearing the word of God Rom\_10:17

as a faith which is the source of righteousness Rom\_10:6 compare Rom\_10:3-4, Rom\_3:21

as the "word of faith" which is a heart-thing ["believe in thine heart (Rom\_10:9) and "in thy heart" (Rom\_10:8)]

a faith which is the source of how a man is justified Act\_13:39, Rom\_3:28, Gal\_2:16, Gal\_3:11, Rom\_4:5, Rom\_5:9, Heb\_4:10, Mat\_12:37, Luk\_18:14, Rom\_3:20, Rom\_3:24, Gal\_5:4, Rom\_4:2, Rom\_5:1, Rom\_5:9, Rom\_8:30, 1Co\_6:11, Gal\_3:24, Tit\_3:7 ...... opposite: Rom\_2:13, Jas\_2:21-25

as a faith existing in Old Testament times (Rom\_4:9-17) because the Lamb was slain from the foundation of the world (Rev\_13:8, Eph\_1:4, 1Pe\_1:20, Rev\_5:6, Rev\_5:12, Rev\_14:6)

as "his blood" Rom\_5:9 compare to Gal\_2:16, Rev\_1:5, Rev\_7:14, Heb\_9:22, Joh\_6:29, Mar\_1:15, Luk\_8:12, Luk\_22:67, Joh\_1:12, Joh\_6:69, Joh\_8:24, Joh\_9:35-38, Joh\_11:27, Joh\_12:36, Joh\_14:1-3, Joh\_16:9, Joh\_17:20, Joh\_20:31, Act\_8:37, Act\_13:39, Act\_16:31, Rom\_3:22, Rom\_4:11, Rom\_10:9, 1Co\_1:21, Gal\_3:22, 1Th\_4:14, 2Th\_1:10, 1Ti\_1:16, 1Ti\_4:10, Heb\_10:39, Heb\_11:6, 1Pe\_2:7, 1Jn\_3:23, 1Jn\_5:13

**÷as one who named Antipas "my faithful martyr"**

Rev\_2:13

**÷as one who is "against" the "doctrine of Balaam"... "who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication"**

Rev\_2:14

**÷as one who counseled Pergamos to "repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against thee [those in the church who hold the doctrine of Balaam and the Nicolatians] with the sword of my mouth"**

Rev\_2:16

**÷as one who give to overcomers 1) "the hidden manna" 2) "a white stone" with a "new name written" in it, which "no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it"**

Rev\_2:17

**÷as one who has "eyes like unto a flame of fire"**

Rev\_2:18, Rev\_1:14, Rev\_6:14-16, Rev\_19:12, 2Th\_1:8, Isa\_2:10-12, Isa\_2:17-19, Jer\_4:26-27, Jer\_5:3

**÷as one against Thyatira harboring (suffering) Jezebel to "teach and seduce my servant to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols"**

Rev\_2:20

**÷as one who gave even Jezebel "space to repent of her fornication, but she repented not"**

Rev\_2:21

**÷as he that hath the 7 spirits of God**

Rev\_3:1

**÷as he that hath the 7 stars**

Rev\_3:1

**÷as one who knew Sardis was dead, but was having "a name that thou livest"**

Rev\_3:1

**÷as one who did not find Sardis' "works perfect before God"**

Rev\_3:2

**÷as one who knew that not everything was dead with Sardis -- some things "remained" but they [those things] were ready to die.**

Rev\_3:2

**÷as one who counseled Sardis to "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent"**

Rev\_3:3

**÷as one who said to Sardis: "if therefore thou shalt not watch I will come on thee as a thief [i.e. to kill and destroy (**Joh\_10:10**)] and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."**

Rev\_3:3

**÷as one who described Sardis' overcomers as "a few names... which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy"**

Rev\_3:4

**÷as describing overcomes are "the same shall be clothed in white raiment: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels"**

Rev\_3:5

**÷as He who blots names out of the Book of Life**

Rev\_3:5

**÷as he that is holy**

Rev\_3:7

**÷as he that is true**

Rev\_3:7, Mat\_22:16, Mar\_12:14, Joh\_1:9, Joh\_6:32, Joh\_7:18, Joh\_8:14, Joh\_5:31-32, Joh\_15:1, Joh\_17:3, 2Co\_1:18, 1Th\_1:9, 1Jn\_2:8, 1Jn\_5:20, Rev\_3:14, Rev\_6:10, Rev\_15:3, Rev\_16:7, Rev\_19:2, Rev\_19:11, Rev\_21:5, Rev\_22:6

**÷as one who set before the Philadelphians an open door (which no man could shut)**

Rev\_3:8

**÷as one who commended Philadelphia as such: "for thou has a little strength, and has kept my word, and has not denied my name"**

Rev\_3:8

**÷as one who identified some Jews (the "tares" --** Mat\_13:27-28**) as "of the synagogue of Satan"**

Rev\_3:9 compare Rev\_2:9

**÷as one who would make false Jews (i.e. the tares, --** Mat\_13:27-28 **--, the synagogue of Satan) "to come and worship before thy [context: the Philadelphians] feet, and to know that I have loved thee"**

Rev\_3:9

**÷as one who will keep Philadelphia "from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth" [because "thou [they] hast [had] kept the word of my patience"]**

Rev\_3:10

**÷as one who said to Philadelphia: "Behold, I come quickly"**

Rev\_3:11

**÷as one who counseled Philadelphia to "hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown"**

Rev\_3:11

**÷as one who makes overcomers "a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out"**

Rev\_3:12

**÷as one who has a God: "my God"**

Rev\_3:12 compare to the fact that the Father calls him "God" (Heb\_1:8)

**÷as one who writes upon overcomers "the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God .....and I will write upon him my new name"**

Rev\_3:12

**÷as "the Amen"**

Rev\_3:14

**÷as the "faithful and true witness"**

Rev\_3:14, Rev\_19:11, Rev\_22:6

**÷as "the beginning of the creation of God"**

Rev\_3:14 compare Col\_1:15-16

**÷as one who knows that Laodicea was neither cold nor hot -- but lukewarm**

Rev\_3:14-15

**÷as one who wished Laodicea was either cold or hot**

Rev\_3:15

**÷as one who will "spue thee [Laodicea] out of my mouth" [because of their lukewarmness]**

Rev\_3:16

**÷as one who knew what Laodicea believed about themselves: they were "rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing"**

Rev\_3:17

**÷as one who knew the true state of the Laodiceans: "that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind and naked"**

Rev\_3:17

**÷as one who counseled Laodicea "to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see"**

Rev\_3:18

**÷as one who rebukes and chastens "as many as I love"**

Rev\_3:19 compare Heb\_12:5-13, Eze\_18:20-32

**÷as one who counsels those he loves (that is, those he rebukes and chastens) to "be zealous therefore, and repent"**

Rev\_3:19

**÷as one who stands knocking at the door**

Rev\_3:20

**÷as one who stands at the door, calling for entrance**

Rev\_3:20

**÷as one who comes into the house of those who open the door to him and "will sup with him, and he with me"**

Rev\_3:20

**÷as one who has a heavenly throne**

Rev\_3:21, Act\_2:30 do a search this document on "throne"

**÷as one who has overcome**

Rev\_3:21, Joh\_16:33, 1Jn\_5:4, Joh\_19:30, Rev\_12:7-9, Rev\_17:14, Rev\_20:9-10

**÷as one who sits on the Father's throne**

Rev\_3:21, Rev\_12:5, Rev\_22:1, Rev\_22:3

**÷as one who promises that overcomers will sit on his throne (even as he has overcame, and sits on His Father's throne)**

Rev\_3:21, Eph\_2:6

**÷as the "Lion of the tribe of Judah"**

Rev\_5:5

**÷as "the Root of David"**

Rev\_5:5

**÷as one who has "prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof"**

Rev\_5:5

**÷as "a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth"**

Rev\_5:6

**÷as one worshipped by the four beasts and the 24 elders**

Rev\_5:8-9, Rev\_5:14 compare Rev\_19:10, Rev\_22:9

**÷as the Lamb that "wast slain"**

Rev\_5:9, Rev\_5:12 compare Joh\_1:29; Joh\_1:36, Rev\_5:6, Rev\_7:14, Rev\_12:11, Rev\_13:8, 1Co\_5:7

**÷as one who "hast redeemed us to God by thy blood"**

Rev\_5:9, Heb\_9:15,

**÷as a King-Maker**

Rev\_5:10

**÷as a Priest-Maker**

Rev\_5:10

**÷as one worshipped by "millions of angels"**

Rev\_5:11-12 compare Rev\_19:10, Rev\_22:9

**÷as one worthy "to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and glory, and blessing"**

Rev\_5:12-13

**÷as one who one day will be worshiped by all creatures of the world**

Rev\_5:13, Php\_2:9-11

**÷as one who opened each of the seven seals -- one by one -- (when no one else was worthy)**

Rev\_6:1, Rev\_5:1, Rev\_6:1, Rev\_6:3, Rev\_6:5, Rev\_6:7, Rev\_6:9, Rev\_6:12, Rev\_8:1

**÷as a Lamb with wrath at the 2nd coming**

Rev\_6:12-17

**÷as one whose 2nd coming is also known as "the great day of his wrath"**

Rev\_6:17 compare Rev\_6:12 compare Mat\_24:29-30

**÷as one who will one day have arrayed before him "the great multitude, which no man could number"**

Rev\_7:9

**÷as one to whom is ascribed "salvation" [i.e. he makes salvation possible]**

Rev\_7:10

**÷as one whose blood makes the saints robes white**

Rev\_7:14

**÷as one in whose blood we wash our robes**

Rev\_7:14

**÷as a Lamb in the midst of the throne**

Rev\_7:17, Rev\_5:6

**÷as the Lamb who feeds those who have washed their robes in His blood**

Rev\_7:14, Rev\_7:17

**÷as the Lamb who leads his saints "unto living fountains of waters"**

Rev\_7:17

**÷as the mighty angel of** Rev\_10:1 **(see** Rev\_1:14-16**)**

**÷as one who held the little book of** Rev\_10:1-11 **(again see** Rev\_1:14-16**)**

**÷as one who when he cried, it was "as when a lion roareth".... and then "seven thunders uttered their voices"**

Rev\_10:3-4, Rev\_5:5

**÷as one who swore by the Father that "there should be time no longer"**

Rev\_10:5-6

**÷as one who declared to his prophets that there would be an end (a "finished") to the mystery of God -- and that end would be "in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound"**

Rev\_10:7

**÷as the angel "which standeth upon the sea and the earth"**

Rev\_10:8, Rev\_10:2

**÷as one who told John about the little book that was in His hand: "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey"**

Rev\_10:9

**÷as one who told John that after he ate the little book (and now had a bitter belly) that "Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings"**

Rev\_10:11

**÷as our Lord who was crucified in "the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt"**

Rev\_11:8

**÷as "a man child" born of a woman who was "clothed in the sun" (**Rev\_12:1-5**) and who has other children "the remnant of her seed" (**Rev\_12:17**)**

**÷as one who is destined "to rule all nations with a rod of iron"**

Rev\_12:5

**÷as one "caught up unto God, and to his throne"**

Rev\_12:5

**÷as Michael**

Rev\_12:7 compare Dan\_10:13, Dan\_10:21, Dan\_12:1, Jud\_1:9

**÷as a conquering warrior of heaven**

Rev\_12:7-9, Luk\_10:18,2Th\_1:7-9, Rev\_19:11-16,

**÷as one powerful enough to cast Satan down out of heaven to this earth**

Rev\_12:7-10

**÷as one whose blood was how "the brethren" [who are daily and continually accused by Satan] overcame Satan**

Rev\_12:11

**÷as one whose followers**

1) overcome Satan by the blood of Jesus..... Rev\_12:11

2) overcome Satan by the word of their testimony.... Rev\_12:11

3) overcome Satan by not loving their lives unto death.... Rev\_12:11

4) keep the commandments of God...Rev\_12:17

5) have the testimony of Jesus (Rev\_12:17) which is the Spirit of Prophecy .... Rev\_19:10

**÷as one who has a book of life with names written therein**

Rev\_13:8, Rev\_17:8 compare Php\_4:3, Rev\_3:5, Rev\_20:12, Rev\_20:15, Rev\_21:27, Rev\_22:19, Exo\_32:32, Act\_3:19, Rev\_3:5, Exo\_32:33, Psa\_51:1; Psa\_51:9, Psa\_69:28, Psa\_109:14, Isa\_43:25, Isa\_44:22, Jer\_18:23

**÷as a Lamb standing on top of Mt Sion surrounded by 144,000 who have "his Father's name written on their foreheads" and who "were redeemed from the earth" and who are virgins (not defiled with women) and "which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth" and are the "firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb" -- in whose mouth is found no guile "for they are without fault before the throne of God"**

Rev\_14:1-5

**÷as one in whom people can "die in" --- "die in the Lord"**

Rev\_14:13 compare Psa\_116:15, 1Th\_4:13-18, Joh\_6:40; Joh\_6:44; Joh\_6:54, Joh\_11:25-26

**÷as one who comes seated (**Rev\_14:16**) in a cloud at the 2nd coming**

Rev\_14:14

**÷as one riding on a cloud, wearing a crown, and carrying a sharp sickle at his 2nd coming**

Rev\_14:14

**÷as He who "reaps" the earth at His 2nd coming**

Rev\_14:15-16, Mat\_13:30, Mat\_13:39

**÷as one who has a "song" which those who have gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name" sing**

Rev\_15:2-3

**÷as one whose song includes these words: "Great and marvellous are they works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify they name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."**

Rev\_15:3-4 see also Rev\_3:7

**÷as the "Lord God Almighty"**

Rev\_15:3 compare Rev\_1:8, Rev\_1:18, Rev\_4:8, Rev\_16:7, Rev\_16:14-15, Exo\_6:3,1Co\_10:4, Isa\_13:6, Joe\_1:15,Rev\_6:12-17, Rev\_14:14-20

**÷as "King of saints"**

Rev\_15:3

**÷as one whose works are "great and marvellous"**

Rev\_15:3

**÷as one whose ways are "just and true"**

Rev\_15:3

**÷as one worthy of universal fear and glory**

Rev\_15:4

**÷as "thou only art holy"**

Rev\_15:4, Rev\_3:7

**÷as one who will one day be worshipped by all creatures (and all nations)**

Rev\_15:4, Php\_2:9-11, Isa\_45:22-23

**÷as righteous in the way He judged -- i.e. the sending of the seven last plagues**

Rev\_16:5

**÷as the Lord "which art, and wast, and shalt be"**

Rev\_16:5 compare Rev\_1:17-18, Rev\_22:13, , Rev\_1:7-8

**÷as one who has righteously judged that those who have shed the blood of prophets and saints should be given blood to drink [3rd plague where all fresh waters have turned to blood]**

Rev\_16:4-6

**÷as one whose judgments are true and righteous**

Rev\_16:7 compare Joh\_5:30, Joh\_8:16

**÷as God Almighty (He has a "great day" where "Behold I come as a thief": ..... it is Jesus who comes at the 2nd coming)**

Rev\_16:14-15

**÷as one who has martyrs (the "martyrs of Jesus** Rev\_17:6**)**

Rev\_17:6, Rev\_6:9, Rev\_12:11

**÷as one who is the recipient of a war made by the 10 horns (kings) of the beast of** Rev\_17:1-18

Rev\_17:14

**÷as the winner of the War of the 10 Kings**

Rev\_17:14

**÷as the Lord of lords**

Rev\_17:14,Rev\_19:6, 1Ti\_6:15 compare Deu\_10:17, Psa\_136:3

**÷as the King of kings**

Rev\_17:14, Rev\_19:16, 1Ti\_6:15

**÷as one who has redeemed the "called, and chosen, and faithful"**

Rev\_17:14

**÷as the one who judges Babylon**

Rev\_18:8 (this may refer to the Father??-- for context see Rev\_19:1-6)

**÷as one who is strong**

Rev\_18:8

**÷as the one who desolates Babylon in one hour**

Rev\_18:19, Rev\_18:17 compare 2Th\_1:8-10, Rev\_1:14

**÷as the one who is ultimately responsible for the judgment of** Rev\_18:21-24 **upon Babylon .... (do a search in this document on "judge")**

**÷as a Lamb who will someday marry**

Rev\_19:7

**÷as one whose wife will be clothed with "the righteousness of the saints"**

Rev\_19:8

**÷as one who has a wedding reception ("the marriage supper of the Lamb")**

Rev\_19:9

**÷as one who's testimony IS the spirit of prophecy**

Rev\_19:10

**÷as one who sits on a white horse surrounded by the armies of heaven also upon white horses**

Rev\_19:11, Rev\_19:14

**÷as He who is called "Faithful and True"**

Rev\_19:11

**÷as one who judges**

Rev\_19:11

**÷as one who makes war**

Rev\_19:11

**÷as having eyes "as a flame of fire"**

Rev\_19:12

**÷as one who wears on his head "many crowns"**

Rev\_19:12

**÷as one having "a name written, that no man knew, but he himself"**

Rev\_19:12

**÷as being clothed with "a vesture, dipped in blood"**

Rev\_19:13

**÷as one whose "name is called the Word of God"**

Rev\_19:13 see also Joh\_1:1,Joh\_1:14, 1Jn\_1:1, Mat\_4:4, Luk\_4:4, Rom\_10:17, Heb\_4:12, Jas\_1:21, 2Jn\_1:9, Rev\_20:4, 1Jn\_5:10-12, Joh\_17:3, Joh\_6:63, Joh\_15:1-10, Rom\_8:1-16, Rom\_5:6, Rom\_3:18-28, Luk\_8:12, Gal\_3:16, 1Pe\_1:23, Act\_11:1, Act\_13:26, Act\_20:32, Rom\_10:8, 2Co\_5:19, 2Co\_6:7, Eph\_1:13, Eph\_5:26, Eph\_6:17, Php\_2:16, Col\_1:5, Col\_3:16, 1Th\_2:13, 2Ti\_2:15, Heb\_1:3, Heb\_5:13, Heb\_7:28, Heb\_11:3, Col\_1:16-17, Heb\_13:22, 1Jn\_5:7, Rev\_3:10

**÷as one who has a sharp sword with which to smite the nations ("out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword")**

Rev\_19:15 compare Rev\_1:16, Rev\_19:21, Pro\_2:6, Psa\_18:6-8; Psa\_18:15-19, Luk\_4:22

**÷as one who will rule the nations with a rod of iron**

Rev\_19:15 compare Psa\_2:9, Rev\_2:27, Rev\_12:5

**÷as the one who treads the Father's winepress**

Rev\_19:15

**÷as one who has written on this vesture "dipped in blood" (**Rev\_19:13**) the words: "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS"**

Rev\_19:16

**÷as one who has on his thigh the words written": "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS"**

Rev\_19:16

**÷as in war against "the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies"**

Rev\_19:19

**÷as one who uses his sword to slay every one of the followers of the beast and the false prophet**

Rev\_19:21

**÷as the one who casts the beast and the false prophet into the lake of fire**

Rev\_19:20

**÷as one whose followers (some of them) will be "beheaded for the witness of Jesus" at the time of the mark of the beast**

Rev\_20:4

**÷as one who has priests (those who partake of the first resurrection) during the millennium**

Rev\_20:4, Rev\_20:6, Rev\_5:10, Rev\_1:6

**÷as one whose Book of Life (**Rev\_13:8**,** Rev\_21:27**) is the key discriminator for whether a person is in heaven or is "cast into the lake of fire"**

Rev\_20:15

**÷as marrying the holy city (**Rev\_21:2**)**

Rev\_21:9-10

**÷as being the temple of the New Jerusalem (along with His Father)**

Rev\_21:22

**÷as being the light (no need for the sun) of the New Jerusalem (along with His Father)**

Rev\_21:23

**÷as the owner of the Book of Life**

Rev\_21:27

**÷as He in whom the nations "walk" in the New Jerusalem**

Rev\_21:24 compare Rev\_21:23

**÷as one from whose throne (which He shares with the Father --** Rev\_3:21**,** Eph\_2:6**,** Rev\_22:1**,** Rev\_22:3, Act\_2:30**) issues the river of life**

Rev\_22:1

**÷as one who comes quickly -- (2nd coming)**

Rev\_22:7, Rev\_22:12, Rev\_22:20

**÷as one who pronounces a blessing on "he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book"**

Rev\_22:7

**÷as one who will someday pronounce: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust sill and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."**

Rev\_22:11

**÷as on who will bring His reward with Him at the 2nd coming** Rev\_22:12 **(thus having of necessity made a judgment already -- before He comes)**

**÷as the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last**

Rev\_22:12-13, compare Rev\_1:8 , compare Rev\_22:16, compare Rev\_21:6

**÷as the "root and the offspring of David"**

Rev\_22:16 compare Rom\_15:12, Rev\_5:5

**÷as the "bright and morning star"**

Rev\_22:16

**÷as one who has sent "his angel" to the churches to testify "unto you these things"**

Rev\_22:16 compare Rev\_22:6 compare Rev\_1:1

**÷as one who will freely give "the water of life"**

Rev\_22:17 compare Joh\_4:10, Rom\_6:23, Eph\_2:8, Joh\_7:37-38, Isa\_55:1-3, Joh\_3:16-17, Col\_1:26-27, Rom\_2:29, Rom\_3:19-23, Eph\_2:11-19, Rom\_10:9-13

**÷as one who pronounces a warning (God will add the plagues, God will take away the name from the book of life) about adding to or taking away from the words of the Book of Revelation**

Rev\_22:18-19

**÷as the King of Peace**

Heb\_7:2